920.7
Wool/Let
140967
00140967

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-1.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 March, 2016

LETTERS

OF

ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES

OF

GREAT BRITAIN,

FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY
TO THE CLOSE OF THE REIGN OF QUEEN MARY.

Edited,

CHIEFLY FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE STATE PAPER OFFICE,
THE TOWER OF LONDON, THE BRITISH MUSEUM,
AND OTHER STATE ARCHIVES,

BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT WOOD.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FAC-SIMILE AUTOGRAPHS.

140967

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

1846.

920.7
Woo / Lef
140967

LONDON;
PRINTED BY GEORGE BARCLAY, CASTLE STREET,
LEICESTER SQUARE.

CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

No.		A.D.	Page
I.	Jane Roper to lord Cromwell	1538..	1
II.	Anne lady Russell to lord Cromwell	1538..	4
III.	Elizabeth lady Wheathell to lord Cromwell	1538..	6
IV.	The same to the same	1538..	9
V.	Princess Mary to lord Cromwell	1538..	11
VI.	The same to the same	1538..	14
VII.	The same to the same	1538..	16
VIII.	Mary lady Kingston to Mr. Wriothesley	1538..	17
IX.	Margaret queen of Scotland to Henry VIII.	1530..	18
X.	The same to the same	1538..	19
XI.	Anne Basset to lady Lisle	1538..	21
XII.	Mary Basset to lady Lisle	1538..	25
XIII.	The same to Philippa Basset		27
XIV.	The same to lady Lisle		28
XV.	Honor viscountess Lisle to Thomas Thirlby	1538..	30
XVI.	The same to lord Lisle	1538..	32
XVII.	The same to the same	1538..	34
XVIII.	The same to the same	1538..	37
XIX.	The same to the same	1538..	38
XX.	The same to the same	1538..	41
XXI.	Jane lady Clinton to lady Lisle	1538..	44
XXII.	Honor viscountess Lisle to lord Lisle	1538..	46
XXIII.	The same to the same	1538..	50
XXIV.	The same to the same	1538..	53

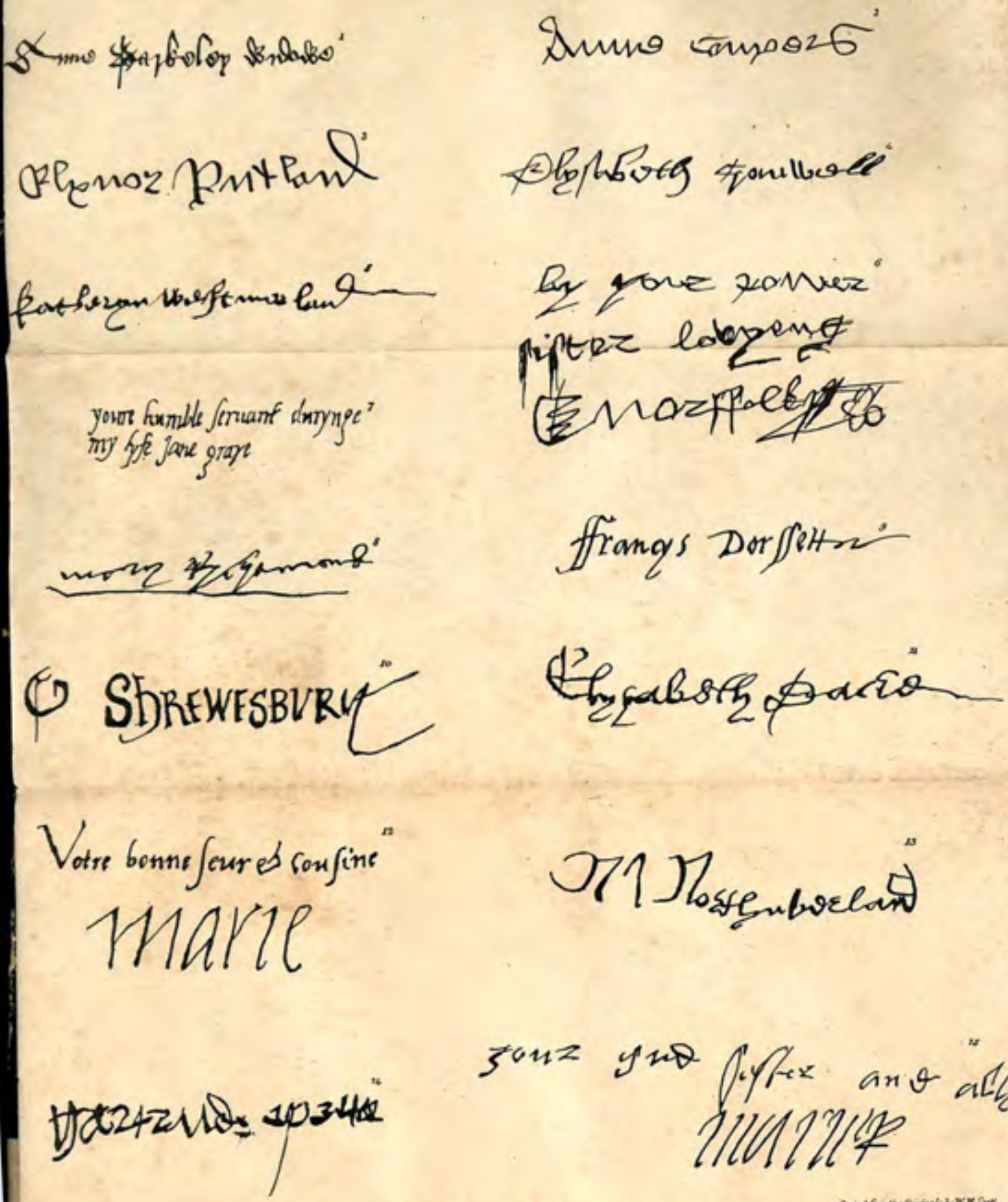
No.		A.D.	Page
XXV.	Honor viscountess Lisle to lord Lisle . .	1538..	56
XXVI.	Lady Frances Basset to lady Lisle . .	1538..	57
XXVII.	The same to the same	1538..	60
XXVIII.	Margaret lady Coffin to lord Cromwell .	1538..	63
XXIX.	Mrs. Anne Owen to lord Cromwell . *vers.*	1538..	64
XXX.	Sibyl Penne, nurse of prince Edward, to lord Cromwell . . . . . *vers.*	1538..	66
XXXI.	Margaret lady Bryan to lord Cromwell .	1538..	67
XXXII.	Catherine Bulkeley, abbess of Godstow, to lord Cromwell . . . . *vers.*	1538..	69
XXXIII.	The same to the same . . . *vers.*	1538..	71
XXXIV.	The same to the same . . . *vers.*	1538..	72
XXXV.	Anne lady Berkeley to lord Cromwell .	1538..	74
XXXVI.	Lady Cecil Dudley to lord Cromwell .	1539..	77
XXXVII.	Anne lady Skeffington to lord Cromwell, *vers.*	1539..	80
XXXVIII.	Elizabeth lady Delaware to lord Cromwell .	1539..	82
XXXIX.	Joanna Vane, prioress of Dartford, to lord Cromwell . . . . . *vers.*	1539..	85
XL.	Florence Bonnewe, late prioress of Ambresbury, to lord Cromwell . . .	1539..	87
XLI.	Princess Mary to lord Cromwell . .	1539..	89
XLII.	Margaret countess of Salisbury to lord Lisle		91
XLIII.	Elizabeth duchess of Norfolk to lord Cromwell	1539..	96
XLIV.	Anne lady Conyers to lord Cromwell .	1539..	100
XLV.	The same to the same	1539..	103
XLVI.	Margaret marchioness-dowager of Dorset to lord Cromwell . . . . *vers.*	1539..	104
XLVII.	The same to the same . . . *vers.*	1539..	107
XLVIII.	The same to the same . . . *vers.*	1539..	108
XLIX.	Elizabeth lady Carew to lord Cromwell	1539...	110
L.	Margaret lady Bryan to lord Cromwell .	1539..	112
LI.	Elinor countess of Rutland to lady Lisle, *vers.*	1539..	115
LII.	Catherine Basset to lady Lisle . .	1539..	116
LIII.	Honor viscountess Lisle to the earl of Hertford	1539..	119
LIV.	Felicia Hertford to lady Lisle . .		121
LV.	Margaret lady Grenville to lady Lisle *vers.*	1539..	123
LVI.	Maud lady Grenville to lady Lisle .	1539..	125

No.		A.D.	Page
LVII.	Jane lady Ringley to lady Lisle . *vers.*	1539..	127
LVIII.	The same to the same . . . *vers.*	1539..	128
LIX.	Honor viscountess Lisle to lord Lisle .	1539..	130
LX.	The same to the same	1539..	133
LXI.	The same to the same	1539..	136
LXII.	Mary lady Kingston to lady Lisle .	1539..	142
LXIII.	Elizabeth lady Wallop to lady Lisle . *vers.*	1539..	143
LXIV.	Catherine Basset to lady Lisle . .	1539..	145
LXV.	Anne Basset to lady Lisle . . .	1539...	147
LXVI.	The same to the same	1539..	148
LXVII.	Elinor countess of Rutland to lady Lisle .	1540..	149
LXVIII.	Anne Basset to lady Lisle . . .	1540..	151
LXIX.	Mary lady Kingston to Mr. Wriothesley .	1540..	153
LXX.	Margaret countess-dowager of Ormond to Henry VIII.	1540..	155
LXXI.	Lettice lady Lee to lord Cromwell . .	1540..	157
LXXII.	Elizabeth lady Cromwell to Henry VIII.	1540..	159
LXXIII.	Queen Anne of Cleves to Henry VIII. .	1540..	160
LXXIV.	Elizabeth duchess of Norfolk to the earl of Westmoreland	1541..	163
LXXV.	Margaret queen of Scotland to Henry VIII.	1541..	165
LXXVI.	The same to the same	1541..	167
LXXVII.	Elinor countess of Rutland to sir William Paston		168
LXXVIII.	The same to the same	1544..	170
LXXIX.	Queen Catherine Parr to the council with the king	1544..	171
LXXX.	The same to Henry VIII. . . .	1544..	173
LXXXI.	The same to the same	1544..	174
LXXXII.	Princess Elizabeth to queen Catherine Parr	1544..	176
LXXXIII.	The same to the same	1544..	177
LXXXIV.	Queen Catherine Parr to princess Mary .	1544..	180
LXXXV.	Catherine countess of Westmoreland to the earl of Shrewsbury . . . *vers.*	1544..	182
LXXXVI.	Lady Eleanor O'Donel to Henry VIII. .	1545..	184
LXXXVII.	Elizabeth duchess of Norfolk to lord Stafford		189
LXXXVIII.	Princess Elizabeth to lord admiral Seymour	1547..	191
LXXXIX.	The same to princess Mary . .	1547..	193

No.		A.D.	Page
XC.	Marion lady Hume to protector Somerset .	1547..	194
XCI.	Lady Jane Grey to lord admiral Seymour	1548..	197
XCII.	Ladies Margaret and Jane Seymour to Edward VI. . . . . *vers.*	1548..	199
XCIII.	Princess Mary to sir William Paget *vers.*	1548..	200
XCIV.	Mary duchess of Richmond to secretary Smith	1548..	201
XCV.	The same to the same	1548..	204
XCVI.	Elizabeth countess of Kildare to her son, Gerald Fitzgerald	1548..	205
XCVII.	Margaret countess of Lenox to the earl of Angus	1549..	209
XCVIII.	Princess Mary to Edward VI. . .	1549..	212
XCIX.	Princess Elizabeth to the duke of Somerset .	1549..	218
C.	The same to the same	1549..	219
CI.	Mrs. Ashley, governess to the princess Elizabeth, to Cecil . . . . *vers.*	1549..	220
CII.	Princess Elizabeth to Edward VI. .		221
CIII.	The same to the same		223
CIV.	The same to the same		225
CV.	The same to the same		227
CVI.	The same to the same		229
CVII.	The same to the same		230
CVIII.	The same to the same . . .		232
CIX.	The same to the same		234
CX.	Anne countess of Sussex to her mother, lady Calthorp . . . . . *vers.*	1549..	236
CXI.	Frances marchioness of Dorset to the earl of Shrewsbury . . . . *vers.*	1550..	244
CXII.	Catherine duchess of Suffolk to Cecil .	1550..	245
CXIII.	The same to the same	1550..	248
CXIV.	The same to the same	1550..	249
CXV.	The same to the same	1550..	250
CXVI.	The same to the same	1551..	251
CXVII.	The same to the same	1551..	253
CXVIII.	Jane lady Southampton to sir William Petre	1551..	255
CXIX.	Princess Mary to Edward VI. . .	1551..	256
CXX.	The same to the privy council . .	1552..	258
CXXI.	The same to Edward VI.	1552..	259

No.		A.D.	Page
CXXII.	Elizabeth lady Cromwell to sir William Cecil	1552..	260
CXXIII.	Princess Elizabeth to the duke of Northumberland	1553..	263
CXXIV.	Grace countess of Shrewsbury to the earl of Shrewsbury	1553..	267
CXXV.	The same to the same		269
CXXVI.	Lady Elizabeth Dacres to the countess of Shrewsbury		270
CXXVII.	The same to the earl of Shrewsbury		272
CXXVIII.	Lady Jane Gray to queen Mary	1553..	272
CXXIX.	Princess Elizabeth to lady Knollys	1553..	279
CXXX.	Mary queen of Scots to queen Mary I.	1554..	281
CXXXI.	Mary I. to lord Chandos	1554..	282
CXXXII.	The same to sir Hugh Pollard and others	1554..	285
CXXXIII.	The same to the nobility of England	1554..	287
CXXXIV.	Mary I. to the earl of Sussex	1554..	289
CXXXV.	The same to king Philip	1554..	290
CXXXVI.	The same to the justices of Norfolk	1554..	292
CXXXVII.	Princess Elizabeth to king Philip	1554..	294
CXXXVIII.	The same to queen Mary	1554..	295
CXXXIX.	The same to the marquis of Winchester	1554..	296
CXL.	King Philip and queen Mary to cardinal Pole	1555..	297
CXLI.	Mary countess-dowager of Northumberland to the earl of Shrewsbury	1555..	298
CXLII.	Gertrude marchioness of Exeter to the earl of Devonshire	1555..	301
CXLIII.	The same to the same	1555..	303
CXLIV.	The same to the same	1555..	304
CXLV.	The same to the same	1555..	306
CXLVI.	The same to the same	1555..	307
CXLVII.	Mary of Guise, queen-dowager of Scotland, to queen Mary	1557..	309
CXLVIII.	Mary I. to the barons of the Cinque Ports	1557..	311
CXLIX.	The same to the earl of Shrewsbury	1557..	312
CL.	The same to the sheriffs of counties	1557..	314
CLI.	The same to the lords of Eure and Wharton	1557..	316
CLII.	The same to the noblemen of England	1558..	317

No.		A.D.	Page
CLIII.	Mary I. to the lord admiral . . .	1558..	319
CLIV.	The same to John Task, esquire . .	1558..	320
CLV.	Princess Elizabeth to queen Mary . .	1558..	321
CLVI.	Mary I. to Dr. Robinson . . .	1558..	323
CLVII.	The same to the fellows of Magdalen College	1558..	324
CLVIII.	Princess Elizabeth to king Philip . .	1558..	326



London. Henry Colburn. 1846.

Copied from the Originals by W. H. Scott.

FAC-SIMILES IN VOL. III.

No. 1. Anne lady Berkley.
Anne Barkeley, widowe.

,, 2. Anne lady Conyers.
Anne Conyers.

,, 3. Elinor countess of Rutland.
Elynor Rutland.

,, 4. Elizabeth lady Cromwell.
Elysabeth Cromwell.

,, 5. Catherine countess of Westmoreland.
Katheryn Westmorland.

,, 6. Elizabeth duchess of Norfolk.
By your power sister lovyeng, E. Norffolky.

,, 7. Lady Jane Gray.
Youre humble seruant durynge my lyfe, Jane Graye.

,, 8. Mary duchess of Richmond.
Mary Rychemond.

,, 9. Frances marchioness of Dorset.
Ffrancys Dorssett.

No. 10. Grace countess of Shrewsbury.
G. Shrewesbury.

,, 11. Lady Elizabeth Dacres.
Elyzabeth Dacre.

,, 12. Mary queen of Scots.
Votre bonne seur & cousine, Marie.

,, 13. Mary countess of Northumberland.
M. Northuberland.

,, 14. Gertrude marchioness of Exeter.
Gartrude Exceter.

,, 15. Mary of Guise, queen-dowager of Scotland.
Your gud suster and allye, Marie R.

LETTERS

[OF

ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES.

LETTER I.

Jane Roper to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS EXCHEQUER DOCUMENTS, SECOND SERIES, NO. 1954. ROLLS HOUSE. *Holograph.*]

*** Jane Roper was the daughter and co-heir of Sir John Fineux, Speaker and Lord Chief Justice of England, and widow of John Roper, of Eltham, in Kent, Attorney-General to Henry VIII. She had three sons—William, Christopher, and Edward, and six daughters, several of whom married law lords. Her daughter Elizabeth was married to John Pilborough, afterwards one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and it is in reference to his preferment that the present letter was written.

Mrs. Roper was a woman of high and active spirit. She wrote another letter to Lord Cromwell, remonstrating against one of his agents for letting to another person a farm which had been promised to her, and adds, "although it be no great *hinderance* unto me, yet the *rebuke* that shall ensue grieveth me more than the loss of 100*l.*" She goes on to request his influence in behalf of her son Christopher,

whom people think must be in disgrace, because he is not advanced like others. "And though," she says, "that youth so reigneth in him that rather pleasure than profit is esteemed, yet nature with motherly love constraineth me to write and speak for him."[a] She was so much attached to her two younger sons, that, on the death of her husband, she had to undergo a legal examination on suspicion of having influenced him to make a will in favour of them and herself, and against her eldest son William, who had no bequest whatever from his father, on the ground that he was already in possession of a lucrative situation in Westminster.[b] The examinations of the deponents are curious, but rather lengthy.[c] The affair was ultimately of importance enough to be brought into parliament, and an act was passed for the settlement of the disputes between the mother and sons.[d] The will of Jane Roper herself is printed by Sir Harris Nicolas;[e] it was proved July 29th, 1544, so that she cannot have survived the date of the present letter many years.

In my most humble wise I have me commended unto your good lordship. And although, my good lord, I am already exceedingly bounden unto you for your manifold goodnesses, evermore shewed unto me and unto my poor friends, for my sake, whereof I am not able to recompense any part indeed, but of bounden duty, must persevere your daily beadwoman to God for the continuance of your prosperous estate; yet the good behaviour of my son, Pilborough, your servant, towards me, and my natural

[a] Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxxv. fol. 142. State Paper Office.

[b] She was executrix of the will, and amongst the Miscellaneous Exchequer Documents is a complaint from one John Littlecote to Wolsey that she delayed or refused to pay him 40*l.* owed by her late husband as part purchase money for some lands.

[c] Miscellaneous Exchequer Documents, 2nd series, No. 1057. Rolls House.

[d] Statutes of the Realm, vol. iii. p. 309.

[e] Testamenta Vetusta, vol. ii. p. 712.

love to my daughter, his wife, compel me now to desire most heartily your good lordship to be good lord unto my said son, and preserve him to be attorney unto the queen, whom, as I hear say, by God's grace, the king's highness pleaseth shortly most nobly to marry. And your lordship's so doing shall not be to my said son more pleasure than to me comfort, which, God reward you, you have always tendered in me; and, nevertheless, bind my said son evermore, both with deed to his little power, and good-will of his poor heart, to recompense during all his life.

And forasmuch, also, my good lord, that I hear say it is the king's pleasure shortly to come down into this country of Kent, I do prepare to receive your lordship most gladly into my poor house, which is so much enriched, in my remembrance of your once being there, that my special trust is, you will never hereafter fail to be as bold thereof as of your own. And thus Almighty God grant your lordship prosperously long to live in your honourable estate.

Written the 16th day of this present month of November, by her which is no less yours than she is bounden.

JANE ROPER.

To the Right Honourable and my most singular good lord, the Lord Privy Seal, give this.

LETTER II.

Anne, Lady Russell, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[HOWARD LETTERS, p. 296. *From the Original.*]

*** Anne, Lady Russell, was the daughter and heiress of Sir Guy Sapcotes, Knight, from whom she inherited the manor of Cheneys, in Buckinghamshire, and the widow of Sir J. Broughton, by whom she had a son and two daughters.[a]

Her second husband was at first a simple country gentleman, of good education and considerable ability. He was indebted to an accidental circumstance for his elevation. In 1506, when Philip the Handsome, of Austria, and his queen, Joanna of Castile, were storm-driven upon the coast of Weymouth, they were received by Sir F. Trenchard, a neighbouring knight. He, anxious about the entertainment of his royal guests, sent in all haste for Mr. Russell, who, having travelled much, was considered the most competent person to hold intercourse with the illustrious strangers. Philip was so pleased with his companion, that he took him to Windsor, and introduced him to Henry VII. In 1522 he was knighted; in 1539 he was made Baron Russell of Cheneys; in 1543 Lord Privy Seal; and on the 19th of January, 1550, he was created Earl of Bedford; and is the ancestor of the dukes of that noble house.

The letter before us is presumed to be addressed to Lord Cromwell, from internal evidence, and also from the circumstance that, since the Wolsey, Cromwell, and Lisle Papers are the only domestic documents of that period that are still extensively preserved, and several of them have at different times been stolen from the State receptacle, to which, on the attainder of their owners, they were consigned, and found their way into private collections, any letter in which the superscription is lost, may be fairly supposed to have been addressed to one of these three. It is no less strange than true that these nobles performed a greater service to their country by their supposed treasonable acts than they could have done by any exploits, however brilliant, since the seizure and consequent preservation of their papers have handed down to posterity a vast mass of documents, alike valuable to the historian and biographer.

The editor of the Howard Letters says, in reference to the epistle now laid before the reader :—" This letter is published to show the

[a] See note, vol. ii. p. 29, of the present work.

early taste for quackery, which, like the frogs in Egypt, got into the king's palace. However, it chanced to turn out a valuable medicine, and was purchased of the king for 5,000*l*. It is thought to be what we now call the Gascoigne powder."

The illness of Sir John Russell was tedious, for he wrote to Cromwell, the 2nd of the following October, to say that he was only just recovered from it;[a] and his lady, who was then *enceinte*, either from infection, or the anxiety of attendance, was a sharer in his indisposition.[b]

Lady Russell survived her husband, and lived to a good old age. She lies interred by him in the north side of the church of her ancestral manor of Cheneys, since that time the burial-place of the house of Bedford, where their coroneted forms sleep in sculptured alabaster amidst the proud insignia of their noble race.

In most humble manner, I commend me unto your lordship; so it is, that it hath pleased God to visit my husband with a burning ague, ensuring your lordship, he was as sick and as sore handled with it yesterday as ever I saw him in my life; and as your lordship shall perceive by the letter therein, I sent to London to a chaplain of my husband's, to send him physicians, but he could get none that my husband had any mind to. Wherefore this shall be most heartily to beseech your lordship, of your goodness, that you will help him, so that Doctor Butts, or the Spanish physician, might come hither; for if they did but see my husband, he would think himself half healed.

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxxvii. fol. 302. State Paper Office.

[b] J. Husee to Lady Lisle, Sept. 26; Lisle Papers, vol. xii. fol. 6. State Paper Office. In a previous letter, dated August 16th, Husee mentions their sickness, and tells Lady Lisle that if with the first messenger she would send unto them of all her sundry conserves, it would be taken for gentle remembrance.—Ibid. fol. 71.

Furthermore, there is a powder that the king's grace gave to my lord Admiral which my husband hath a great mind unto; and if your lordship could get a few of that of the king's grace for him, you should do him the greatest pleasure in the world. At the writing of this letter, I had, nor could get, no physicians, as knoweth Him, who preserve your good lordship.

By your poor beadswoman,

ANNE RUSSELL.

At Cheynes, July 29th.

LETTER III.

Elizabeth, Lady Wheathell, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[MISCEL. LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. XLVIII. NO. 351. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Sir Richard Wheathell, the husband of Lady Wheathell, a letter from whom has previously been given, died at Calais in the autumn of 1537.[a] Various disputes arose soon afterwards between her and her son Robert, which occasioned the two following letters to Cromwell, and also a third and subsequent one in the same volume, similar in style and subject.[b] Lord Cromwell's replies are not in existence; but that he did interfere and partially succeed in settling the dispute appears from a letter addressed to him by Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, dated June 11th, 1538, thanking him for his goodness in trying to settle the long and unnatural variance between Lady Wheathell and her son Robert, and request-

[a] A letter from him to Cromwell, as Lord Privy Seal, dated August 22nd, 1537, in which he speaks of the kind treatment he received from Lord Lisle, is in the same volume with the present, fol. 347.

[b] Dated January 30th, and endorsed A° XXX. (1539). Whence it is evident that the present letters were written in 1538.

ing him to interfere that her ladyship's daughter, who was his kins-woman, might have her marriage money duly paid.[a]

Right honourable and mine especial good lord,

In most humble wise I commend me unto your good lordship, beseeching the same, in the way of charity, to be good lord unto (me) in my right. So it is that it hath pleased our Lord to take into his mercy my good husband (whose soul God pardon), to my great loss and discomfort, and now his son[b] and mine, like an unnatural child, putteth me into right great trouble, and will not suffer his father's will to stand in any case; but keepeth me from my living, and his brethren and sisters in like wise; by mean whereof his father's debts cannot be paid, nor his bequests performed; so that I am constrained to sue to the law here for my living, according to the law, use, and custom here, of long time used. Wherefore I beseech your good lordship, in the most humble wise that I can, to be good lord to me that am a poor widow, in my right.

My son maketh many friends against me to do me wrong; and I have no friend but God, and such friends as God will send me to help me in my right. Wherefore eftsoons I beseech your lordship to be good lord to me, and to help me, that I may have right according unto the law here used. My lord, I have been married unto my husband these forty-six years, and have borne him fourteen children, and have

[a] Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxi. fol. 398.

[b] Sir Robert Wheathell.

had much trouble all my life, as it is right well known, by reason of his prisonment and otherwise, which he hath right well considered in his will at his death, if it may stand, both for me and all his children, and hath left me two younger sons and three daughters yet unmarried; as also for the payment of his debts, the which he was in, partly for his ransom, as I shewed your lordship when I was with you, and partly for purchasing of lands for his youngest sons, to the intent that my unnatural son's living should be the better. As also he was at right great charge for the suit for a room for him here, which charges he little considereth.

My lord, I was worth unto my husband's friends in money, goods, and lands, better than a thousand marks; and now to be left with nothing, were against all reason and conscience. My son hath taken a letter *ad colligendum*, and hath appraised all his father's goods and chattels, contrary unto his will; insomuch (saving your honour) he hath appraised the bed that I do lie in; which I do think is an unnatural handling of a child unto his mother. As our Lord knoweth, who ever preserve your good lordship in long and prosperous life.

From Calais, 20th April.

By your beadwoman,

DAME ELIZABETH WHEATHELL.

To the Right Honourable and mine especial good lord, my Lord Privy Seal, be this given.

LETTER IV.

Elizabeth, Lady Wheathell, to Lord Cromwell.
A.D. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. XLVIII. NO. 353. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable and mine especial good lord,

In the humblest manner that I can, I recommend me unto your good lordship, and in like wise do thank your good lordship for the great goodness shewed unto me in my suits, for the which I beseech Almighty God to reward you. And where it pleased your lordship to let me have the king's commission hither unto my lord chamberlain and others, the which commission, as I do understand, is returned unto your lordship, but what that they have done in it I know not, but as I do perceive they have not determined what that I shall have, wherefore I do fear me, unless that you be my (good) lord, I shall sustain great wrong, for the matter is so borne that I shall not have law according to the use and customs of long time here used. And if it would please your lordship to send a strait commandment unto the lawyers[a] here, to advertise you what their use and customs have been of long time used; and that it may please your lordship to determine the matter, I will put my matter wholly into your lordship's hands, or else I would be content that he would let the will stand. Also, my lord, there hath been communica-

[a] *Lawes* in MS.

tion for agreement between my son and me, and I was content to take a hundred marks *de claro* (clear) by the year, and to suffer him to have 10*l.* by the year more than his father hath given him by his will, and that the rest of the land should have gone to the performing of the will.

And for because I demanded a little house in the country with a little farm of the value of 20 quarters of wheat by the year, the which my husband and I have always kept in our hands to maintain our poor house, the which farm my husband hath given me by his will, and I do ask to have it in part of the hundred marks, and to allow unto him as much as it hath been accustomed to be letten to farm; but he will not agree in no wise that I shall have it, unless that I will let him have the one half of the house and farm, and his wife and he to be in house with me, unto the which I will not agree, considering his unnatural handling of me that am his mother. And thus he puts me unto much trouble and will not be ordered by no law, nor will not let his father's will stand, nor will not fall unto no point by entreaty of friends. And for this small farm, which is but 20 quarters of wheat by the year besides the king's rent, the agreement is broken; the which farm I cannot forbear for the maintenance of my poor house.

My lord, I never received of all my husband's land since that my husband died, which is a year past, unto my behoof, not past 4*l.* 12*s.* sterling, and thus he driveth me unto extreme trouble and poverty. Wherefore I humbly beseech your good lordship, in

the way of charity, to be my help in my right, so that I and my poor children may have our right and living; for here the law shall not be suffered to proceed. And whereas I have occupied the said house and farm since my husband died, and there remained the chattels appraised and not yet sold, and also I have some wheat there now, ere any determination be had by the law or otherwise, my son hath arrested the said farm, so that there was never poor widow so cruelly handled by her own child. Wherefore my especial and singular good lord, I beseech your good lordship to be my good lord in this my great trouble, or else I know well it will cost me my life, and that shortly: as our Lord knoweth, who ever preserve your lordship.

Written at Calais, the 7th day of November,

By your humble beadwoman,

DAME ELIZABETH WHEATHELL,

A poor widow.

To the Right Honourable
and my singular good
lord, my Lord Privy Seal.

LETTER V.

Princess Mary to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[COTTON MS. APPENDIX XXIX. FOL. 63; SECOND FOLIATION. *Holograph much burnt.* SUPPLIED FROM SMITH MS. NO. 68, FOL. 19. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

*** The position of Mary from the period of her illegitimation to the birth of her brother was peculiar, since, after the disgrace of Anne Boleyn, the princess Elizabeth was in the same situation as herself, and although the king had two children, he had no acknowledged heir to the throne. The emperor tried hard to procure the legitimation of his cousin Mary, but his interference was haughtily

resented by the king, as appears from the following notice of a reply to his application :—

"To the second overture, touching the legitimation of our daughter Mary, we answered that, forasmuch as she is our natural daughter, in case she shall, in her doings, shew her due obedience unto us, and humbly submit herself to our grace, without reluctation, contention, or wrestling against the determination of our laws, to the observation whereof she is also bound both by God's laws and civil orders, we shall not only know her for our daughter, but use her besides in all things as, to the degree of the daughter of so great a prince and the honour of her parentage, shall be seemly and convenient. Nevertheless, we said unto him that we would not herein be diverted or pressed, nor have any other prescription made unto us, or any other order devised for her entertainment, degree in honour, or continuance, than should proceed from the inclination of our own heart, which, by her humility, and the gentle proceedings towards us of such as pretend to be her friends, might be so moved, affected and tempted, as the emperor should not have cause to take thought for her entreaty or the advancement of her estate, and certainty of living in that degree of honour that shall appertain." The king goes on to assure the emperor that God of his goodness had given him "wisdom, policy, and most plentiful years," so necessary for a prince to direct his affairs by, and declines peremptorily all foreign advice or dictation, in the management of his children or his realm.[a]

At length, however, the council thought proper that some provision should be made for the princesses. Their reasonings were as follows:—

"First, whereas his highness hath two daughters, (though not lawful, yet king's daughters) considering that all amities are commonly concluded either upon the frankness of the parties, and the entire love that sometime chanceth to be between prince and prince, or upon conjunctions and alliances in blood and consanguinity; it is thought necessary that these two daughters should be made of some estimation, without the which no man will have any great respect or desire unto them. And, forasmuch as the one of them is of more age than the other, and more apt to make a present alliance than the other, for want of age, is, if it might please the king's highness to declare her according to his laws, which, to her estimation, is thought will be a great thing, or else otherwise to advance

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Henry VIII. No. 179. State Paper Office, sub anno 1537.

her to some certain living, decent for such an estate; it is thought the same would bring her to that reputation that the more suit would be made for her, and that, percase, with some acceleration, and then a like direction to be taken for my lady Elizabeth."

The object of the council was to make a friend of the French king, by giving Mary to the Duke of Orleans.[a] These negotiations, all fell through, however, and Mary still continued an object of jealous surveillance to her father's council, when the following letters were written.

My lord,

After my most hearty commendations to you, these shall be to give you thanks for the gentle and friendly letter, which I received from you upon Sunday last, whereby I may well perceive not only your continual diligence to further me in the king's highness' favour, (which, I take God to my judge, is mine only comfort and treasure in this world), but also your wise and friendly counsel in advertising me to eschew such things, whereby I might seem to give any other occasion than should be expedient for me; for the which your goodness, my lord, I think myself more bound to you than ever I did. For, rather than I would willingly commit any jot contrary to the increasing of the king's majesty's favour, my most gracious and benign father, towards me, I would not only utterly eschew all occasions to the contrary, (according to my bounden duty), but also suffer certain pain of body; for I take that for the chief part of my life in this world.

Wherefore, concerning the lodging of strangers

[a] State Papers, vol. i. p. 545. April 3rd, 1537.

that you write to me of, although I fear it hath been reported to the worst, nevertheless, I will promise you, with God's help, from henceforth to refrain it so utterly, that of right none shall have cause to speak of it; desiring you, my lord, for God's sake, to continue your goodness, both in exhorting me to follow such things as you think most convenient for me, and how I may eschew the contrary. For I confess the frailty of my youth to be such, that by negligence I may forget myself, without the stay of good counsel; which, whensoever I shall hear, I trust to follow to the uttermost of my power, with God's grace. To whose keeping I commit you, desiring him to reward you for your friendly part in this matter towards me, with all others, in times past. From Richmond, the 27th of May.

Your assured, bounden friend, during my life,

MARY.

LETTER VI.

Princess Mary to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[SMITH MS. NO. 68. FOL. 15. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

*** The visit of the imperial ambassadors to the princess Mary and her brother is detailed in a letter from the princess to Lord Cromwell, which is printed from the Holograph in the State Paper Office by Miss Strickland,[a] and which bears date "Tuesday," probably August 25th, the day after the present.

[a] "Queens of England," vol. v. p. 233. Miss Strickland, misled by a mistake, now corrected, in the calendar of the Domestic Records in the State Paper Office, has dated this letter 1542. This date is manifestly incorrect, since it was written to Cromwell, who was beheaded in 1540. The true date seems to be 1538. The original is in Domestic Records, temp. Henry VIII. No. 373.

My lord,

After my most hearty commendations to you, I have received your letters by this bearer, whereby I do perceive the king's highness', my most gracious father's, pleasure touching my communication to the emperor's ambassadors, when they shall come to visit the prince's grace, my brother; which thing, although (his grace's pleasure except) I would have been very loath to have spoken of, considering myself a young maid, and very willing to continue that life, if his said majesty will permit the same; nevertheless, according to my duty, I shall fulfil all things contained in your letters, as well as my simple wit will serve me; and also write their whole answer unto you, as soon as they shall depart.

In the mean while, not forgetting the inestimable goodness of the king's majesty towards me, in esteeming[a] my bestowing more than I have, or shall deserve, which can do nothing, but (as I am most bounden) in all things obey his grace's commandments to the end of my life; as knoweth God, whose help I shall continually ask to perform my said duty; and thus commit you to his holy keeping.

From Portgore; this Saint Bartholomew's day, at after dinner.[b]

Your assured loving friend, during my life,

MARY.

[a] *Exteming* in MS. [b] August 24th.

LETTER VII.

Princess Mary to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[SMITH MS. NO. 68, FOL. 16. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

My lord,

After my most hearty commendations to you; forasmuch as I have always found your gentleness such as never refused to further my continual suits to you, it maketh me the bolder to use mine accustomed manner in writing to you, to be mean for me to the king's highness for such things as I have need of, which at this time is this: it hath pleased the king's majesty, my most gracious father, of his great goodness, to send me, every quarter of this year, forty pounds, as you best know; for you were always a mean for it, as (I thank you) you be for all my other suits. And, seeing this quarter of Christmas must needs be more chargeable than the rest, specially considering the house I am in, I would desire you, if your wisdom thought it most convenient, to be a suitor to the king's said highness (if it may so stand with his gracious pleasure), somewhat to increase that sum. And thus, my lord, I am ashamed always to be a beggar to you; but that the occasion at this time is such that I cannot choose. Wherefore, I trust in your goodness, you will accept it thereafter. And thus I commit you to God, desiring him to reward you for all your pains taken for me.

From Hunsdon, the 8th of December.

Your assured loving friend, during my life,

MARY.

LETTER VIII.

Mary, Lady Kingston, to Mr. Wriothesley. A.D. 1538.

[HOWARD LETTERS, p. 312. *From the Original.*]

*** The following letter is written in reference to the Princess Mary, by the wife of Sir William Kingston.[a] From the mention of the Lord Privy Seal, its date must be between 1536 and 1540, when Cromwell held that office, and it was probably written in 1538, when the court had been in mourning for Queen Jane Seymour. The letter is full of character, both in the tenderness with which her kind friend sought to remind the king of the pleasure he was wont to take in his daughter's attire, and of the cool indifference with which he answered that she might wear whatever she chose.[b]

Master Wriothesley,

After my hearty commendations unto you, this shall be to advertise you I have sent to know the king's grace's pleasure, whether my lady's grace should leave wearing of black this Easter, or no. And his grace's answer was, that she might wear what colour she would. Wherefore, if you think but convenient, my lady's grace desireth you now to be a suitor to my lord Privy Seal, to speak to the king's grace for her wearing her white taffety edged with velvet, which used to be to his own liking whenever he saw her grace, and suiteth to this joyful feast of our Lord's holy rising from the dead.

Thus fare you well; from

Your most bounden

A. KINGSTON.

[a] A curious notice of this lady occurs in a letter from Cromwell to Henry VIII.—State Papers, vol. i. p. 597.

[b] This passage is decisive as to the letter referring to Mary, because Elizabeth was at that time too young to have any choice in matters of attire.

LETTER IX.

Margaret, Queen of Scotland, to Henry VIII.

[SCOTLAND ROYAL LETTERS, VOL. I. NO. 37. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The young Queen of Scotland alluded to in the following letter was the celebrated Mary of Guise, mother of Mary Queen of Scots, who was selected to console James V. for the loss of his beautiful and lamented wife Magdalen of France.

Dearest brother,

Pleaseth your grace to consider now the coming in this realm the lady to be spouse to your nephew, our dearest son, and with her comes sundry strangers, for the which, an it pleaseth your grace, we think to address us at that time, according so far as we may, to the honour of your grace and our noble progenitors. Wherefore an it pleaseth your grace to be so good and kind brother to us as to support with part of money and some silver work, as pleaseth best your grace (to) do, for we may charge your grace before all earthly creature. Beseeching your grace, in our most humble manner, of your grace's pardon hereunto, and that it please your grace advertise me with this bearer of your grace's will anent the premises in writing. And if it please your grace do such pleasure and honour to me your only faithful sister, your grace shall more and more think the same well merited as my possible power may. And Almighty God conserve your grace eternally.

By the evil hand of your grace's humble sister,

MARGARET R.

LETTER X.

Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII. A.D. 1538.

[SCOTLAND ROYAL LETTERS, VOL. I. NO. 38. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph much mutilated.*]

Dearest brother the king,

In my most loving manner I recommend me to your grace; whom please to wit that I think very long since I heard from [your] grace, believing I am out of your rem[embrance. Not]withstanding I will write to your grace such [news] as occurs here in this realm. Your grace shall understand that the king my dearest son is in good health and prosperity, and the queen his wife, and great love betwixt them, and great honour done to her, and she is right richly come here in this realm. It may be well understood by her that she hath good friends, and has looked greatly to her honour. I trust she shall prove a wise princess. Your grace shall understand that, since her coming in this realm, I have been much in her company, and she bears her very honourably to me, with very good entreating, as may be, and hearty. And she asked at me, when I heard any word out of your realm from your grace. I said, but short since I heard from you. Now, dearest brother, since it is that here is an other princess than I, your only sister, I beseech your grace that it may be seen and understood that you will be a kind and a loving brother to me, for that will be great occasion to the king my [son, and all] his realm to honour me and entr[eat

me in such wise] as will (be) to your grace's honour. For every [body doeth somewhat] for their friend. Your grace hath been ever a kind brother and prince to me, and now is as good time to continue in the same, and I shall ever on my part deserve it, as I may; and in this realm I trust I may do your grace both honour and pleasure. Herefor, dearest brother, I beseech you remember that you have no more sisters but me, and do in such sort that it may be seen [your] brotherly heart toward me. For I think very [unkindly] that I should be so near you and your realm, I being your only sister, and of long time have no word nor writing from your grace, but like as you set not by me, nor cared not how I were entreated, which I trust I did never deserve. I think right heavy that now, when I come to age, I should be forgot with your grace, seeing I have ever kept a good part to you and your realm at my power, and ever shall. I can say no more, but I will think long, while I have answer of my writing, and know your grace's good mind toward me with this bearer. And God preserve your grace.

Written at Edinborough, the last day of July, by the hand of

Your loving sister,

MARGARET R.

To the King's Grace, my dearest brother.

LETTER XI.

Anne Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 80. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** During the time that Anne Basset resided with the Countess of Sussex, she fell into disgrace alike with her mother and her patroness. Her fault seems to have been, that, having received from her mother a present of 120 pearls for a girdle, which she thought were not enough, since the queen required the girdles to be set quite full of pearls, or otherwise they might not be worn,[a] she had some time afterwards given away her pearls, without permission, to her cousin, Catherine Stradling,[b] who had treated her with great kindness. For this act of imprudent generosity, she was severely reprimanded on the part of Husee, Lady Lisle's *factotum*, who had now come in for the offices of purveyor, provider, wardrobe keeper, and supervisor of her ladyship's daughters. He thus recounts the penitence of the young delinquent.[c]

"Mrs. Anne will never offend you again in like case. I have so ordered the matter, that I trust nobody shall speak of this more than she and I. Such apparel and stuff as she hath undoubtedly she saveth and keepeth the best that ever I saw any. Your ladyship, I trust, will now be good lady unto her, for she taketh the matter very heavily, and against amends and repentance your ladyship cannot be." And again, three days afterwards[d]—"Mrs. Anne maketh not a little moan for your displeasure, but weepeth and taketh on right heartily. I was very quick with her at the first; but seeing her so penitent and sorry at the second time, I was somewhat more qualified."

But, though her mother forgave her, Lady Sussex[e] was not quite so easily appeased, and Husee wrote to say that, as far as he could perceive, she was not well pleased with her, and though the matter was forgiven, it was not forgotten.[f]

[a] Husee to Lady Lisle, Lisle Papers, vol. xi. art. 47.
[b] Ibid. vol. xii. art. 44.
[c] Lisle Papers, vol. xii. art. 43, May 2nd. 1538.
[d] Ibid. art. 44, May 5th.
[e] Ibid. vol. xi. art. 43.
[f] Ibid. art. 98, date May 26th.

The next report, however, was one of unqualified approbation. "I assure your ladyship, both by my Lady Sussex' report and by Mrs. Stayning's, and also by the report of all the gentlewomen, Mrs. Anne is clearly altered, and in manner no fault can be found in her. So that I doubt not but that the worst is past, and from henceforth she will use herself as demurely and discreetly as the best of her fellows. My Lady Sussex willeth me to make her a gown of lion tawny satin, turned up with velvet of the same colour, and also to buy her a standard for her gowns, which shall be done, God willing, against Christmas. And there is no doubt, whensoever the time shall come,[a] she shall enjoy her accustomed place."

The following letter is the first that Anne Basset wrote to her mother from England, where she had then resided six months.

Right Honourable and my most especial good lady and mother,

In my humblest wise I have me lowly commended unto my especial good lord and father, and unto your ladyship, according unto my natural and bounden duty, desiring your daily blessing, which is more comfort unto me than all worldly treasure; beseeching your ladyship not to conceive any ingratitude toward me, that I, according unto my duty, have not written unto you since my coming into England. For surely, where your ladyship doth think that I can write English, in very deed I cannot, but that little that I can write is French; and to cause any other to write for me unto your ladyship in English I know not whom I may trust to open my mind unto. Your ladyship I trust will even so accept it, and not to impute me to be thereby disobedient or remiss and negligent; but if your ladyship will pardon me this, I trust hereafter you shall find no like fault in me.

[a] That is, when a new queen arrives.

I have received all things by this bearer, and touching the French partlet, my lady of Sussex will in no wise let me part from it; beseeching you to be so good lady and mother unto me, as to give unto Mrs. Griffin hearty thanks for her gentle token and remembrance, unto whom by this bearer I do send a poor token, which I will desire her to take aworth with my whole heart; whereof she shall be well assured during my life; giving her therewith my right entire and hearty commendations. And as for Madame de Ryon[a] I will not fail, as soon as I may have any leisure, to write her a gentle and thankful letter, with some like token, for her kind and loving remembrance towards me. I have received of Hugh Philkocks all things your ladyship sent me, saving my jefrome[b] the which I beseech your ladyship to send me with the first, and also a frontlet, for James had the frontlets of black velvet your ladyship sent me, and said your ladyship would send me another with the first. And if your ladyship would be so good lady unto me as to send me an edge of pearl and a tablet to wear, I were much bounden unto your ladyship, for I have never a tablet to wear. My lord and my lady of Sussex hath them heartily commended unto you, and I find them both very good unto me, and my said lady tarrieth but for her good hour, which I beseech Jesu to send her, to her ladyship's comfort and rejoicement of her friends.

[a] Her former governess at Pont de Remy.

[b] So in MS., but it is probably a corruption of *chaperon*, a small French hood.

My cousin Jane Arundel and my cousin Staynings,[a] Mr. Oxenberg, and all other gentlewomen here hath them wholly commended unto your ladyship. I sent your ladyship, by Corbett and M. London, two tokens. And I knowledge myself not a little bounden unto your ladyship that it hath pleased the same to be so good lady and mother unto me as to so see me set forward, to your great cost and charge (which I do well consider) for my preferment in time coming; for the which it lieth not in me to deserve any part thereof toward your ladyship, unless it be with my poor prayer, and in so using and ordering of myself that it shall be unto your comfort hereafter and rejoicement of my friends; so that I have good hope your ladyship shall think the same right well bestowed and employed upon me. And thus I rest, putting me wholly unto your ladyship's hands, humbly desiring the same to continue good lady and mother unto me.

My lord of Sussex findeth no fault with the wine you sent him, but only that the same is small: for I perceive my lord loveth great and mighty wines, as well Gascon as French.[b] And, after my most loving recommendations unto my brother and sisters, I make an end of this rude libel; beseeching your ladyship to take the same in good part and think it not long; for me seemeth I can do no less but open my whole mind unto your ladyship, as unto her in whom, next

[a] Probably the Elizabeth Staynings, a letter from whom has previously been given.

[b] Husee records that my lord of Sussex and Mrs. Anne were very good friends—a friendship probably promoted by these and other presents.—Lisle Papers, vol. ii. art. 31.

God, my only trust dependeth, unto whom I shall never cease to pray for the preservation of my lord and your ladyship long in most joyful life to continue, to the pleasure of God and your most heart's aggradation. From London in haste the 15th day of March.

By your ladyship's most loving
and obedient daughter,

ANNE BASSET.

Madam. After the writing of this I wrote a letter unto Madame de Ryon, and send the same with a pair of Guernsey sleeves for her, by this bearer, the which I lowly desire your ladyship with the first to see conveyed unto her.

To the Right Honourable my singular good lady and mother, the Viscountess Lisle's good ladyship.

LETTER XII.

Mary Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. ART. 124, STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original French.*]

*** The wedding alluded to in the following letter was that of John Basset, Lady Lisle's eldest son, to Lady Frances Plantagenet, the eldest daughter of Lord Lisle. In a subsequent letter, dated Feb. 15th, Mary expresses her regret that Madame de Bours cannot accompany her to Calais; but says her anxiety to see Lady Lisle is such, that she will come notwithstanding.[a]

[a] Lisle Papers, vol. i., art. 131.

Madam,

I recommend myself most humbly to my lord's good grace and yours.

Madam, I have been very glad to receive good news from you, for the greatest happiness I can have in this world is to receive it very often. From what I have understood by the bearer, you will shortly, within eight, ten, or twelve days, send to fetch me hence, to go to my brother's wedding. I entreat you, madam, to do me such a favour, and so to arrange it with my lord, that he may let me come with Madame, for I should be very sorry to have to leave Madame de Bours at all, for she has done me so much honour, and showed me so much friendship, that I shall never be able to forget how well situated I am. I have received by the bearer the toilet and shoes that you have sent me. I thank you most humbly for them, and also for the laced [a] gloves which you sent me by the present bearer. I entreat you, madam, to do me the favour to send me something good for a present for Madame de Bours' maid, for she does me as much service as is possible. I have not yet given her anything; so it is that she holds herself much indebted to you for two ells of worsted which you have sent her when I came first into this country, which will be hers. I pray our Creator, madam, to give you a very good and long life.

From Bours, the 28th of January.

Your very humble and very obedient daughter,

MARY BASSET.

To Lady Lisle.

[a] This word is partly torn— . . . . *lase's.*

LETTER XIII.

Mary Basset to her Sister Philippa Basset.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, THIRD SERIES, VOL. I. FOL. 77. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original French.*]

*** The incident detailed in the following letter, of a young lady losing a pair of shoes in a game of chance with her waiting-maid, gives an odd notion of the *politesse* pervading a French seminary. There is extant another letter from Mary to her sister Philippa, in which she requests her to thank her father, lord Lisle, for his present of a demi-ducat, and to remind him of his promise to give her a gown. Lord Lisle seems to have treated his step-daughters with much kindly familiarity.

My good sister and friend,

I desire much to know good news of you and of my other sisters. If wishes availed anything I should be an hour with you every day, to teach you to speak French. I enjoy myself so much here in this country, that I should be very well satisfied, if I could only see my lady my mother very often, to return no more to England. I send you a green velvet purse, and a little pot to my sister Frances, and a gospel to my sister Catherine, and a parroquet to my lord my father, because he is very fond of birds; I entreat you, sister, to have the goodness to present it to him, and tell him to send me something handsome for this Whitsuntide. He has not sent me anything yet, although I have not forgotten him. There is a gentleman here who is called Philip, and for the love of your name he sends you a little basket. I had promised him a bow. I pray you to use a mean

with my lady to send it him by this bearer. I owe a pair of shoes to the maid who attends to my wants, which I lost in playing against her. I much wish that my lady my mother would send her them. I have not yet made any present to Madame's *femme de chambre*. I should be very glad to have something to give her. Recommending myself well and humbly to your good favour, to the good favour of my sister Frances, and to that of my sister Catherine, and to all the maids of my lady my mother, I beg to be recommended to Janssein. I should be very glad to know whether he be cured. I pray our Lord to give you a good husband, and very soon. Madame de Bours commends herself very much to your good favour, and to my other sisters.

From Abbeville, the 14th of March.

Your best sister and friend for ever,

MARY BASSET.

Miss Philippa, my good sister.

LETTER XIV.

Mary Basset to Lady Lisle.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. ART. 121. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original French.*]

Madam,

I recommend myself most humbly to the good favour of my lord my father and yours.

Madam, I am very weary of being so long without hearing good news from you. I have been very glad

that Madame de Bours sends to see you. It was told me at Abbeville that you sent me a letter; but the messenger lost it; at which I was very much annoyed. Madam, I thank you most humbly for that which you sent me by John Somit. I am waiting till some one repasses through Abbeville, in order that I may send you tidings of myself. Madame, I entreat you to be so good to me as to send a pair of tooth-brushes to Madame, and a pair for me; she has very little from England; if you would please to send her something, I should be very glad. There is a gentleman, a good friend of mine, who has begged a pair from me, and a pair of shoes. I should be very glad to make him a present of them. This bearer will tell you who he is. I think that Madame de Bours has written to you for some running-dogs for Monsieur d'Agincourt, and a white leveret for his brother. All the letters that I write to you are ever only to make requests. I find each time that you bear me so much friendship, and do me so much honour, that I wish to be very grateful for the good affection which you have for me, which makes me so bold as to petition you. I conclude by praying our Lord, Madam, to give you a very good and long life.

From Bours this 5th of September.

Your very humble and very obedient daughter,

MARY BASSET.

Mademoiselle d'Agincourt commends herself humbly to your favour.

To my Lady Lisle.

Mary Basset is recorded to have been a very lovely girl ;[a] but the only subsequent notice we find of her is, that an attempt was made to get her a post in the household of one of the Princesses, Mary or Elizabeth, which failed[b]—and that she was with Lady Lisle at Calais on the disgrace of Lord Lisle, and shared her mother's imprisonment.[c]

LETTER XV.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Thomas Thirlby. A.D. 1538.

[FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE PRIVATE COLLECTION OF R. LEMON, ESQ.]

*** The following curious letter was addressed to Thomas Thirlby, afterwards Bishop of Westminster, one of the attendants of Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, who, on the 24th of October, 1535, had passed through Calais on his way to Paris on an embassy to the French king,[d] and who returned through Calais about September, 1538,[e] where they partook of Lady Lisle's bountiful hospitality. Honor prided herself greatly in her skill in the culinary art, a department in which even titled ladies of the sixteenth century did not disdain personally to assist, as well as to superintend. The receipt which she here inquires for was probably that of the codiniac or marmalade of quinces, a sweetmeat, in the manufacture of which she afterwards so greatly excelled, that she frequently sent some of

[a] Lisle Papers, vol. xv.

[b] J. Husee to Lady Lisle, Lisle Papers, vol. xii. fol. 84.

[c] Earl of Sussex and Sir John Gage to the Earl of Essex. Calais Correspond., Bundle I., art. 84.

[d] A letter from Sir Francis Bryan to Cromwell, dated Lyons, 1st August, 1535, mentions that Gardiner, Thirlby, and himself, were summoned to return to England. French Correspondence, vol. i., Art. 138 ; and a subsequent letter from Wriothesley to Cromwell proves that Thirlby *alone* attended the bishop on the journey.—Lady Lisle's letter must therefore be addressed to him.

[e] Turpyn's Calais Chronicle, Harl. MS. 542, fol. 64 b. The expenses of the bishop's diet when on this embassy, from Oct. 1st, 1535, to Sept. 28th, 1538, are in Cotton MS., Vespasian, C. XIX. fol. 18.

it over as a present to Henry VIII., who was pleased to express his royal satisfaction therewith.[a]

Right worshipful sir,

In my most hearty manner I commend me unto you, thanking you for the great pains that you took when you were here. I was not so glad for your fair passage, but I was as sorry for your departing, and that you would tarry no longer at my desire; but my lord of Winchester and you will do nothing after a woman's advice. I thought surely your horses were not yet then come. Better it had been your horses had tarried for you, than you had tarried for them. I think verily it was because you were weary here, your cheer was so evil; yet you had it with a good heart.

Sir, these shall be to desire you to be so good unto your servant and worst scholar as to write unto me of the thing that you taught me, how many pounds of sugar must go to how many pounds of quinces, barberries, and damascenes, or plums. I have clean forgotten how many pounds of the one and of the other. Now the time of quinces is come, I would fain be doing. It may please you, therefore, to write to me of all this, and of anything more that it will please you to teach me. And thus I shall ever remain your

[a] In vol. xvii. of the Lisle Papers, which is unfoliated, is a French receipt for making jellies of gooseberries, cherries, plums, &c., in which the processes of boiling, straining, clearing, &c. are very minutely detailed.

poor scholar, praying our Lord send you your gentle heart's desire.

From Calais, the 1st day of October.

By your ever assured servant,

HONOR LISLE.

LETTER XVI.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle.

A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 54. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following series of letters contains the correspondence of Lady Lisle with her husband during a visit which she paid to England in the autumn of 1538, on business the details of which will be noticed hereafter.

Contrary to the general tenor of the letters contained in these volumes, which are, for the most part, addressed to public characters, as ministers of state, &c., these epistles unveil "the secret charities of domestic life," and, after a slumber of more than three centuries, their writer comes before us, in all the freshness of active life, displaying, in her confidential intercourse with her husband, the affectionate familiarity of a fond and faithful wife, along with the peculiar energy by which her character was so strongly marked.

Mine own sweet heart,

This shall be to advertise you that I have had a goodly and fair passage; but it was somewhat slow, and long ere I landed; for this night, at ten of the clock, I arrived. I thank God I was but once sick in all the way; and after that I was merry and well, and should have been much merrier if I had been coming towards you, or if you had been with me. Your ab-

sence and my departure maketh heavy; also for that I departed at the stair at Calais so hastily, without taking my leave of you accordingly, made me very sorry; but I assure you, my lord, that I thought you had been in the boat, and would have brought me to the ship, as you said you would do.

This letter I began yesternight at supper time, intending to have sent it to you by John Nele; and because it was in the night late, they looked not for me, so that there was no provision here ready for me; but, while the supper was in dressing, I told to John Nele, Marks, John Smith, and Lamb, whom I had at supper, merry tales; and then John Nele promised me to come again in the morning for a token and letter to your lordship; but, contrary to his promise, he went his way at three of the clock in the morning, giving me no warning thereof, which, I assure you, have not made me a little sorry, for that I fear you should conceive any unkindness or displeasure towards me, thinking me so negligent that I would not write to you. The counsel and company of John Nele did me much ease, and caused us to come to land much sooner than we should have done; but he did me not so much pleasure that way, but he have done me much more displeasure by this means. I beseech your lordship to be good lord to Asheton, the gunner; for I assure you he is an honest man, and I think he loveth your lordship as well as any man in Calais. Lamb had a very evil chance, and ran his ship against the pier; I think John Nele have shewed you thereof; but I was out

of the ship ere that time. The said Lamb will take no money of me for passage, not for the ship; but he have taken of me two crowns for himself, which I gave him for the passage. He saith, you shall agree with his owner. I gave him the two crowns because he had loss by the breaking of his bowsprit and fore part of his ship. And thus, good sweet heart, I bid you most heartily farewell; praying to Almighty God to send me good speed in my suit, that I may have a short end, and return to you shortly again; for I shall think every hour ten till I be with you again.

From Dover, the 7th day of November.

By her that is both your and her own,

HONOR LISLE.

I pray you shew Mistress Minshaw that William, her son, was not sick in all the way.

Husee is not yet come. I intend to ride to Sittingbourne this night, if I may. Howbeit it was very late ere I went to bed this night, and the morning boisterous and windy, which causeth it to be late ere I do take my journey.

LETTER XVII.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 67, STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The estate of Painswick referred to in the following and several other letters, was part of the property possessed by Lord Lisle, in right of his first wife Lady Elizabeth Grey, *alias* Dudley.

By an indenture entered into with her son and heir, Sir John Dudley, he was permitted to enjoy it during the life of his second wife, to whom he assigned it as her jointure, and after her death, 1,000*l.* having been paid out of it for the marriage portions of his daughters, it was to revert to Sir John Dudley.[a] In a thoughtless hour, however, Lord Lisle had made a sort of half promise to Cromwell to grant him Painswick; and the grasping minister pertinaciously resisted his attempts to draw back. On the 5th of November this year Lord Lisle wrote to him,[b] explaining that he had forgotten that the land formed his wife's jointure, sending him a copy of the indentures with Sir John Dudley, and expressing the regret he should feel, were anything to occur to deprive his wife of the profit she should receive by him—but referring Cromwell to her to make "some reasonable order" with her, on which he doubted not she would confirm the grant.

My own good lord,

This shall be to advertise you, that this day, coming into Canterbury, Husee did meet with me; who sheweth me that my lord privy seal is fully bent and determined to have Painswick; and he saith that, at your being at Canterbury, you did not only make him promise thereof, but also fully promised to get him my good will therein. My lord, what may I now do herein? your promise every way considered: I might as well have tarried at home but for this matter, as you shall perceive by George Rolle's letter, which I send you inclosed in Husee's letter. I pray God I lose no more. Also, Husee sheweth me, that I cannot lie at Sir Christopher Morris'[c] house, but I

[a] Lord Lisle to Husee.—Miscel. Letters, 3rd series, vol. iii. fol. 104.

[b] Ibid. 2nd series, vol. xxiv. fol. 369.

[c] Probably the same person previously alluded to as a step-son of Sir John Basset by one of his former wives. See page 76, note b, vol. ii.; he was one of the masters of the ordnance.

must lie at the house which he first provided for me. What this matter meaneth I cannot tell.

Mine own sweet heart, this journey will be very costly to me, for it have cost me 40 crowns already, and yet I have not paid for all my charges here. Howbeit 24 of them were gone ere I came from Calais. I pray God send me an end shortly, for I think the time very long till I see you again. And thus mine own dear heart I bid you farewell.

From Canterbury, the 7th day of November,

By her that is both yours and hers,

HONOR LISLE.

To mine own good lord, the Viscount Lisle, Deputy-General of the King's town of Calais, and marches of the same.

In reply to the foregoing, Lord Lisle told his wife that his promise about Painswick was not an absolute one, but that he only said he would use his influence with her—and that, as to the costliness of her journey, he had foreseen that; but, since she knew his means, he trusted entirely to her discretion, and that his receiver and hers would supply her with money.[a]

[a] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 5, date November 11th.—A former letter dated November 8th from him to her is in the same volume, art. 25.

LETTER XVIII.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle.

A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 62. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Good mine own,

Even with whole heart and mind I have me most heartily commended unto you, and am not a little sorry that John Nele departed yesterday without my letters, which I trust ere this time are come unto your hands; and this shall be advertising you that I have spoken with Husee, who met with me here at Canterbury, who sheweth me that Sir Christopher Morris hath no room in his house for me, by reason that Mr. Long of the Privy Chamber lieth sick there, and also Mr. Tyrwitt; for the which, as Husee reporteth, the said Sir Christopher is not a little aggrieved.[a] So that now I must take patience with the other lodging which is prepared for me at one Archer's house, against Sir Brian Tuke's in Lothbury. Here are no news to be written but such as I doubt not are already come to Calais, and at my coming to London I shall from time to time certify you how I shall prosper and proceed in all my affairs and doings, wherein I trust you shall not find me slack, but shall well know me to use such diligence as one should do, whose whole heart and mind will never be settled nor stablished till the body be returned unto

[a] Husee wrote to Lord Lisle on the subject the same day as the present. Lisle Papers, vol. iii. fol. 66.

you. And thus, mine own good lord, with full heart and confidence shortly to return again, I bid you most heartily farewell. From Canterbury this the 8th day of November.

Good my lord, I do now remember the words the king's majesty spake unto you at your last being here; trusting when you shall hear of these, you will utter them to no creature, nor also be miscontent that I write you this my poor advice; for good my lord, you know Calais people are not all one man's children.

By her that is more than all your own,

HONOR LISLE.

To mine own good lord.

LETTER XIX.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle.

A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 55. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Mine own sweet heart,

Even with whole heart and mind I have me commended unto you, and so signifying you that I arrived here[a] the 9th day of this month, being Saturday last past,[b] and upon Sunday I sent to

[a] In London.

[b] During the period that Cromwell was lord Privy Seal, the 9th of November occurred but once on a Saturday, and that was in 1538, This is decisive, as to the date of lady Lisle's visit to England, confirmed as it is by other internal evidence, as the mention of the earl of Bridgewater, who was created in July, 1538, and of Sir John Russell, who became Lord Russell in March, 1539.

know whether I might, that day, speak with my lord privy seal or no; so that I had answer that it might in no wise that day be. And upon Monday following, in the morning, I spake with my Lord, whom I found very good lord unto me, and to my son, his servant, and so he then willed me to sue unto the king's grace, as well for this my suit as your annuity. So that, following his counsel, I sent unto Sir John Russell, which is our very friend, to know what time I might best find to attend upon his grace, and he sent me word that there was no remedy but that I must take pain to come to Hampton Court, and there I should not fail but have time with his grace to open my suit unto him; so that I was then half unquieted the Tuesday all day; yet would I not thus leave, but sent again unto Mr. Russell, who, on the Wednesday, in the morning, sent me word that I should come to the Court, to his chamber, at four of the clock at afternoon, and then he would find means that I should speak with his grace. And so I followed his counsel, and came to the Court, at the hour limited; and at my coming I was had and conveyed unto a lodging which was prepared for me, and other lodgings for my lord and lady of Suffolk, the earls of Sussex and Hertford, and their ladies, which was appointed unknown unto me. Whereas I lay all that night, and the others, lords and ladies before-mentioned; so that we were highly feasted at supper, and after banquetted, and this day dined; and after dinner

his grace shewed us all the commodities of his palace, so that it was night ere we came from thence. And in this mean time I moved his grace, and gave his highness thanks for the great goodness he had shewed unto us and my son;[a] so that, after much communication, his grace was very good and gracious lord unto you, my lord, me, and my son, and willed me to resort again unto my lord privy seal; which I intend to do this next morning, and incontinent thereupon, to send one of my folks over unto you, by whom I shall write unto you all things at large with more leisure.

As touching Painswick, I never heard yet of it since my coming; what I shall do hereafter God knoweth, who send you mine own good lord as well to fare as myself, and me shortly where my heart already is. From London, the 14th day of November.

By her that is more yours than her own.

HONOR LISLE.

Robert Warner, a servant of the Earl of Sussex, writing to Lord Fitzwalter, thus details the fête here mentioned,[b] after recording the health of the king, who "thanked be God was never merrier. And the Wednesday before[c] he made a banquet to certain lords and ladies, which was—first the duke of Suffolk, and my lady his wife, my lord, my master, and my lady (earl and countess of Sussex), the earl of

[a] John Basset.

[b] Ellis' Letters, first series, vol. ii. p. 96.

[c] *i.e.*, before Tuesday, November 19th, that is November 13th the precise date here given.

Hertford, and his wife, and my lady Lisle, with other maids which were the queen's women, and there they lay all night in the court, and their chambers gorgeously drest, and every one had banquets in their chambers, and the king's servants to wait upon them; and the next day they tarried their dinner, and after the king shewed them all the pleasure of his house which *dured* (lasted) till it was four of the clock, and then they departed and went their way."

LETTER XX.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 65. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The ground of the dispute between Lady Lisle and the Earls of Bridgewater and Hertford, alluded to in the following and several other letters, may be thus briefly detailed. In 1504, Sir John Basset entered into an agreement with Giles Lord Daubeney, by which, in gratitude for certain favours received from that nobleman, he settled extensive lands on Henry, his son and heir, who was affianced at the same time to one of his own daughters, Anne or Thomasine, with the proviso, however, that, should the marriage not take place, the lands were to remain to the heirs male of Lord Daubeney, on failure of whom they were to revert to Sir John Basset's heirs.[a] Now Henry, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord Daubeney's only son, had no children; but, wishing to reap all possible advantage from the bargain, he had, contrary to the deed of settlement, alienated part of the lands to the Earl of Hertford,[b] a proceeding, of course, highly resented by the Bassets, and to frustrate which Lady Lisle exerted strenuous efforts.

Mine own sweet good lord,

Even with whole heart and mind, I have me most heartily commended unto you. And yesterday I wrote you by George Brown, of the wardrobe, how

[a] Close roll, 22 Henry VIII., memb. 9, *et seq.* in dorse, date, Dec. 11th, 20 Henry VII.

[b] Ibid., 30 Henry VIII., p. 2, memb. 21, in dorse.

the king's highness entertained me, yet forgot I to write you, that his grace at the banquet wished you there; and I answered his highness, that you would, with all your heart, have been there, and that notwithstanding your absence it shall not be a little comfort to you to hear that his grace had you in remembrance. I assure you, my lord, his highness asked heartily for you, and wished you as heartily to have been at this banquet, which was the best that ever I was at, and was partly made for me. For at my coming to the court, I thought not upon it till Mr. Grenway, the gentleman usher, met me with a wherry, and caused me to land at the privy-stairs, where Mr. Henneage received me, and so conveyed me to my chamber appointed, and there Mr. Comptroller met me, where was a rich bed furnished, and nothing lacking for me nor my folks; where I also found his grace most singular lord unto me in my suits; for that both the lords[a] are commanded no further to meddle with any part of my son's inheritance. And this day I thought to have spoken with my lord privy seal, but his lordship hath deferred it till to-morrow, and sent me word by Husee that I should be with him to-morrow by six of the clock, which I will not fail, and then to break unto him, amongst other matters, for the parks and lands in Devonshire, whereof I have received your letters this day by Bircham; and with mine own servant, which I will send incontinent after I have spoken with my lord privy seal, I will make you answer, particularly,

[a] The Earls of Bridgewater and Hertford.

to all the rest of your affairs. And this day hath Mr. Pollard been with me, whom I find very good unto me, who hath partly broken unto me concerning Painswick, to whom I made such answer, that I trusted so to use me to my lord that he should have no cause to say that I have been ingrate, trusting farther that my lord would see me no loser.

I have in hope to dispatch my business ere it be long; for fain would I be with you, notwithstanding you promised me that after my departing you would dine at ten of the clock every day, and keep little company, because you would mourn for mine absence; but, I warrant you, I know what rule you keep and company well enough since my departing, and what thought you take for me, whereof you shall hear at my coming home. But now to conclude. How the king handled me, and how I was used, although I have written you part, I refer the relation of the rest till mine own coming home. And thus desiring to be heartily recommended unto my lord comptroller,[a] my nephew Grenville, and his wife, and to all others as shall please you, most heartily I bid you farewell.

From London, the 15th of November, by her that is more yours than her own, which had much rather die with you there, than live here,

HONOR LISLE.

My recommendations may not be forgotten unto Mr. Rookewood and Mr. Fowler, Mr. Skryven, Mr. Snowden, and others, at your pleasure. I pray you

[a] Lord Edmund Howard.

make no man privy to my letter; for this quarrel I make you is but my fantasy.

To mine own good lord.

In reply to the half-playful, half-petulant remonstrances of his wife, Lord Lisle thus writes:—

"And where you write that I have partly broken promise to you, that I would be at dinner every day by ten of the clock, I have been so feasted by the wydwards of this town, at Mr. Nicholas',[a] with the mayor, Mr. Wingfield, that I cannot mourn by day; but in the night, I swear (by) God I sleep not an hour together for lack of you."[b]

In a previous letter he had assured her, that on account of her absence he never slept after two o'clock in the morning; enough, i all conscience, to have satisfied a reasonable woman!

LETTER XXI.

Jane, Lady Clinton, to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. X. NO. 115. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Lady Clinton's fête, particulars of which are here detailed, is the same which is alluded to by Lord Lisle in the preceding extract from his letter, as compelling him to break the matrimonial mandate of dining at 10 o'clock, and not frequenting company.

Right Honourable and mine especial good lady,

After all due recommendations, I most heartily commend me to your good ladyship. And this shall be to advertise you the 16th day of November, I received a cramp-ring of gold by Mistress Salkfield,

[a] Sir Nicholas Clinton.

[b] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 6, November 20th.

and the next day after I received by Smith, a soldier of Calais, a ring, with a stone. Also, the 19th day of this month, I received a letter from your ladyship, by a servant of my daughter's. Wherefore I heartily thank your good ladyship that it hath pleased you to remember me, being so poor a woman.

Madam, on Tuesday, the 18th[a] day of this month, here dined with us my lord and all the Council;[b] at which Mr. Wingfield and I desired greatly to have had your ladyship, if it so might have been; but in your absence you were drank unto of my lord and of all your good lovers, and of a great sort, all out;[c] and my lord said that he thought the time long of your absence, and would for no good that you should lack him so long again, if it might otherwise be; which was to me great comfort to hear.

Madam, Master Wingfield hath him heartily commended unto your ladyship, as he that would gladly have you here again. Madam, my daughter and her husband hath them most humbly recommended unto your good ladyship, and so hath Master Hall and Mistress Hall also, and Mistress Sayle; she will be your work-woman now your silk is come home. Madam, I am sorry that my son can so little good that he hath not seen your ladyship since your being at London; for it is a token that he hath little love to me. Methink he should have been desirous to have

[a] This is a mistake. In 1538 Tuesday was the 19th.

[b] Lord Lisle and the Council of Calais alluded to by Lisle, vol. i. No. 6, 20th Nov.

[c] They drained their cups in her honour.

seen your ladyship, an it had been but to have heard from you. And thus the Holy Trinity be with you.

Written in haste the 19th day of November,

By your assured to her little power,

JANE CLINTON.

To the Right Honourable and my very good Lady my Lady Honor Viscountess Lisle, these be presented.

LETTER XXII.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle.

A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 60. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The annuity alluded to in the following letter was the government salary granted to Lord Lisle as deputy of Calais. On the 16th of November, Lord Cromwell had promised her ladyship to do his best to obtain 400*l.* for him, as she wished [a], but he afterwards changed his mind, and objected that it was too large a sum to be taken from the royal exchequer at once! It is curious to trace in the details of the following letters the extensive influence of Cromwell, which was such that even the titled suppliants, who were admitted to familiar intercourse with royalty, scarcely dared to make known their requests to the king, for fear of displeasing the all-powerful minister.

Mine own sweet heart,

Even with whole heart and mind I have me most

[a] Lady to Lord Lisle, vol. i. art. 56, date Nov. 16th.

entirely unto you recommended, not a little desirous to be with you. Howbeit my chance hath been such to come in such time as serveth full ill for my purpose. Howbeit I must be and am contented, and abide the time, referring all mine affairs only unto God in whom I trust.

And this is signifying you that I have been with my lord prince, whose life I pray God long to prosper and continue; for his grace is the goodliest babe that ever I set mine eye upon. I pray God make him an old man, for I think I should never be weary of looking on him. Whereas I saw also my lady Mary and my lady Elizabeth; my lady Mary's grace heartily asking how you did, and even so desiring to be unto you recommended. I would not for no good but that I had been there, for it was the king's pleasure I should so do. Howbeit it was costly unto me; for there is none cometh there but they give great rewards.

And touching my lord privy seal, he hath made plain answer that your annuity shall be no more but 200*l.*, yet will I not let to do my best, notwithstanding I dare not speak to the king for his displeasure. As for Painswick, I am yet at no determinate point; howbeit Mr. Pollard hath been in hand with me, and as far as I can perceive he doth think to have the 1000*l.* released, for the pleasures he hath done already to you and me, and specially now last concerning my son's inheritance. I shall be glad to accomplish my lord's mind, so that nor you, my good lord, nor I be no losers, which I trust, of his honour,

he will not desire. You may be assured I will make as much haste as I can, that I were rid hence, for I long not a little to be with you. I have received of this bearer your sundry loving letters with the partridges and also the baked meats you sent me along seas, for the which I most entirely thank you. Mr. Cotton, vice-chamberlain to my lord prince, hath him most heartily commended unto you, and saith that all the cooks are furnished. He is right sorry that he cannot prefer the cook you wrote to him for.

The Earl of Bridgewater was this day with me at dinner,[a] with whom I had much communication, and if he be reasonable I will do my best to make all sure ere I depart; if not, seeing the king's highness hath been so good and gracious lord unto me, and also my lord privy seal, I will let it alone; trusting in God, the king's majesty, and him, that the said earl shall do me no wrong. Both the king and my lord privy seal hath been in hand with him and the earl of Hertford, and so shaken them up for meddling in that, that they both hath promised to meddle no farther therein; so that I can do no more to it than is done, unless the said earl would be content to make a surrender by fine, or part from the possession for some reasonable portion of money. Wherein I shall know his mind within two or three days. Here is Mr. Windsor,[b] which hath not yet finished his account,

[a] Husee mentions this in a letter to Lord Lisle of the same date. —Lisle Papers, vol. iii. fol. 65.

[b] Sir Anthony Windsor, steward at Lord Lisle's manor of Subberton.

by reason that Acton will yet come to no reckoning. He intendeth to make clear with him ere he depart: it is sure a hard honest man.

My lord, I trust you will conceive none unkindness that I do not send you money, for as yet I have not received it of Mr. Windsor, nor you have not commanded me by any of your letters what I should send you. I would gladly have sent you some by this bearer, but I fear there are so many casualties and dangers by the way. I pray you, good mine own, let me know your mind with the first; trusting you will take no unkindness for my tarrying; for surely I lose no time, but am up every day three hours before day; and seeing I am here I would finish that I came for gladly, ere I depart, so that I might be reasonably handled: for surely I shall never be merry till I see you. By this bearer I do send you half a doe, which my lady Sussex sent me. I have none other goodness to send you. If Carey come, although he have put you to cost already, I will deliver him 40*s*. I have put your gown to making, and it shall be sent you the next week, and Husee doth send you a cap and an under-cap. And thus, good mine own, with heart and mind most heartily I bid you once again farewell. From London the 23rd of November,

By her that is more than all yours,

HONOR LISLE.

Good my lord, let this bearer remain still in your chamber till I come home; and Spyecot goeth hence toward Calais within these two days. I do more

send you now another half-doe, which my lord Delawarr sent me this day, and I keep the other half that I first sent, because it was not all of the sweetest.[a]

To mine own good lord.

LETTER XXIII.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 75. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The recognizance here alluded to, dated Dec. 6th, is entered on the close roll of the year. By it the Earl of Bridgewater bound himself in a penalty of 10,000*l.*, to cause the Earl of Hertford and others, before Christmas-day, to lose all interest acquired by sale or otherwise in the lands devised conditionally to Lord Daubeney by Sir John Basset, and on failure of his heirs, to revert to the Basset family.[b]

The present letter is a reply to one from Lord Lisle, of the 24th of November,[c] in which he asked for the articles of dress here named, though, in the case of the ruby points, Lady Lisle was very liberal, sending six dozen when only two dozen were asked for. She seems to have been the keeper of his wardrobe and purse, for on one occasion he has to solicit very earnestly to be permitted to have a new doublet against Christmas,[d] and, in the letter now quoted, he renews a promise formerly made to husband his revenues well, and give her a strict account on her return of all that he has expended, at the same time consoling her by the assurance that he shall want no more money till her return.

Mr. Wriothesley, whose prospective visit is mentioned, (afterwards

[a] Lord Lisle, in his acknowledgment of the venison, hopes his lady will be at home in time to partake of it.—Vol. i. art. 9.

[b] Close roll, 30 Henry VIII., pt. 2, memb. 21 in dorse.

[c] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 13.

[d] Ibid. art. 32.

the celebrated minister and Earl of Southampton,) was then on a mission in Flanders, negotiating a marriage between Henry VIII. and the Duchess of Milan, and had sent his commendations to Lady Lisle, and hoped to be at Calais before Christmas.

Mine own good lord,

Even as she that is all yours, I have me wholly commended unto you, being not a little desirous to see you, which I have good hope shall be shortly; most heartily thanking you for your partridges and the baked hare, which I this day received from you, with your two letters. And as touching my suit for my son's inheritance, I would have had a fine levied, and the land surrendered, but my lord privy seal would none of it, saying that the king's pleasure should be fulfilled, and farther would he not meddle; and so upon that he concluded that the Earl of Bridgewater should be bound to my son in 10,000*l.*, to annihilate the covenants betwixt the Earl of Hertford and him, and farther not alien, sell, tangle, put away, or discontinue any of my said son's inheritance. And thus is he bound before my lord chancellor and the king's council in recognizances; so that for this time that matter is determined.

Farther, I have knowledged before a judge the surrender of my right in Painswick and Morton Valance, which was my jointure, conditionally that, at such time as the same lands shall be assured to my lord privy seal, he shall assure you and me during our lives of an annual rent of 120*l.* by year, going out of the same, which cannot be done till the next term. Howbeit he claimeth the 1,000*l.* which was your

interest after the death of your wives,[a] as in recompense of that which he hath done for us, in our affairs, and partly by your promise. So that, as far as I can perceive, that is past remedy. It grieveth me; for if it had not been for your displeasure, I would never have condescended thereunto. As for your annuity, he made me answer that it should be no more but 200*l.* Howbeit, I will speak with the king ere I depart, and first with my lord, and after, as I find him good to me, so will I use myself. For if it were not for his displeasure, I would move the king's highness in it myself. You may be assured I will do what I may, and rid me as shortly hence as I can, for I long not a little to be with you. And for the gunner's room, I will be in hand with my lord, as I see time: howbeit, I could never speak in a worse season.

Your gown is a-making, and your hosen shall be sent you; and also shirts, and linen hosen, and six dozen points; and venison shall not be forgotten against Christmas. I would be sorry but I should be there ere Mr. Wriothesley doth return. I pray God send Mr. Porter his health, if it be his pleasure, though it be not deserved on his behalf toward me. I do send you by Vernam, packed in a barrel, two does. I trust to have more before Christmas. Mr. Tuke[b] hath him recommended heartily unto you,

[a] The sums referred to in the introduction to Letter xvii. to be paid to Lord Lisle from the Painswick lands for the marriage-portions of his daughters, or rather, as afterwards ascertained, for the payment of his debts.—J. Polsted to Lord Cromwell, Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxxiii. fol. 365.

[b] Sir Brian Tuke.

whom I have found most gentle and loving unto me, and hath made me the best cheer that ever I had in my life. I pray you, my lord, write him some letter of thanks. He gave me this day two green geese, which I wished with you. And thus most heartily I bid you fare well and good night, as she that shall not think the time short till I be with you.

From London, the 28th day of November.

By her that is more than all yours,

HONOR LISLE.

To mine own good lord.

LETTER XXIV.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 52. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The deficiency of his expected annuity was a source of great annoyance to Lord Lisle. He had written to his lady,[a] expressing his regret, and saying that he would consent to a diminution of £100 per annum, if he might have the priory of Plumpton, in Devonshire, in compensation, but was evidently unprepared for the flat refusal which Lady Lisle reports in the present letter.

Mine own sweet heart,

Even with my whole heart root, I have me most heartily recommended unto you, and have this day received your sundry letters, the contents whereof I shall endeavour myself, as much as I may, to accomplish, to the best of my power; yet the time is such, by reason of the king's weighty matters, that I could, these eight days, have no

[a] On November 28th. Lisle Papers, vol. i., art. 18.

time to speak with my Lord Privy Seal. Howbeit, I trust, on Thursday next,[a] to have my lord at some convenient leisure to open and declare unto him my whole mind concerning your sundry affairs and matters: whom if I find not something conformable unto my reasonable requests, I shall not fail to open the same at my coming unto the king's highness' presence, whom I intend to see as soon as I have spoken with my lord Privy Seal; yea, and I had been with his grace ere this time, had it not been for my said lord's displeasure, which I would not gladly have. Howbeit, if I be driven to it, I must and will not fail to speak that which shall stand with reason; trusting his grace will give me the hearing and take the same in good part. And how I speed with my lord you shall be certified within these three days.

And where, my lord, you will me to be plain with my Lord Privy Seal for your annuity; the truth is so have (I) been, but how he handled me and shook me up, I will not now write, nor it is not to be written. Howbeit, he made me plain answer that your annuity should be no more but £200. I trust the king will be better lord unto you, or else I would be sorry. And where you write that you never longed so sore for me as you now do, I assure you, my good heart root, your desire in that behalf can be no

[a] On the 31st of November, Lady Lisle wrote to say she could not see Cromwell before Wednesday next, (December 4th). Vol. i. fol. 68.

vehementer than mine is; for I know that I am here at great charge, and think that small profit will rise on it, as far as I can perceive, which maketh me not a little heavy; for I can neither sleep, nor eat, nor drink, that doth me good, my heart is so heavy and full of sorrow, which I know well will never be lightened till I be with you, which, I trust, shall be shortly. For, after I have spoken unto the king's majesty, I hope shortly to be at a point, which is my whole desire. And so, mine own sweet heart, even as she that longeth not a little to be with you, with all my heart I bid you farewell, with long life in health.

From London, the 3rd day of November.[a]

By her that is more than all yours,

HONOR LISLE.

My lord, I beseech you keep my letters close, or burn them; for though I have sorrows, I would no creature should be partaker, nor of knowledge with me.

To mine own good lord.[b]

[a] Evidently a mistake for December. Lady Lisle had not landed in England on November 3rd.

[b] This letter is sealed with the seal of the viscountess;—a double circle, three quarters of an inch in diameter, with the initials H. L.

LETTER XXV.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 70. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The present is the last letter of Lady Lisle during her short absence from home, of scarcely a month, in which time she had written at least 12 letters to her husband.[a] Her expressions of anxiety to see him again were fully reiterated by him. He declares that "no man living would gladlier have his wife's company than he would hers,"[b] and that "never child longed for its nurse as he does for her." [c] They were, indeed, proverbial for conjugal affection. Sir Francis Brian, writing to Lord Lisle on one occasion, sends commendations to her ladyship, adding that it will be unnecessary to write to her as well as to her lord, because, though they be two bodies, they are but one soul.

Mine own good lord,

Even after most hearty recommendations, these shall signify you that yesterday I was in hand with my lord Privy Seal for your annuity, insomuch that he made me answer, that I should have full answer in that behalf at his coming from the court, which shall be on Monday or Tuesday at the farthest; so that I would be loath to depart till I had brought that to a final end. Yesterday I went towards the court, and was within 3 miles of it, and returned again by such chance as I now will not write, for it were too tedious. Your gown, hosen, and points are ready,

[a] Nine are given, and two others alluded to here. The remaining one, dated London, 2nd November (for December) says, that her cousin Lyn of the Staple and Lady Wallop have given her fat capons woodcocks, larks, conies, &c.—vol. i. fol. 69.

[b] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 18.

[c] Ibid. art. 32.

and shall be sent with the first convenient messenger, and your shirts and linen hosen shall not be forgotten. And thus as she that desireth nothing but to be with you, I bid you, mine own heart root, farewell.

From London, the 8th of December.[a]

She that is more than all yours,

HONOR LISLE.

On Friday last,[b] my Lord of Bridgewater did knowledge the recognizance, and yet my Lord of Hertford hath not signed and sealed the releases of such interests as he had in the lands in Gloucestershire.

To mine own good lord.

LETTER XXVI.

Lady Frances Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 87. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The Lady Frances Plantagenet has before been alluded to as the eldest daughter of Lord Lisle by his first wife Lady Elizabeth Grey. As she and her two sisters Elizabeth and Bridget were Lord Lisle's only children, they were of course co-heiresses. The difference of rank between these ladies, who were the grandchildren, though by illegitimate descent, of Edward IV., and the Bassets, was considerable; and when Lady Lisle projected a marriage between her son John and the lady Frances, many doubts were raised as to whether the lady would not lose her rank and station by so comparatively low a marriage. After much communication on the subject, however, the heralds gave in their opinion that she would lose no

[a] In 1538, the 8th of December was on a Sunday.

[b] December 6th. See introduction to letter xxiii.

degree thereby,[a] and the Countess of Wiltshire, Queen Anne Boleyn's mother,[b] having been consulted, as a *dernier* authority, and expressed a favourable opinion, it was then determined upon.

What the marriage terms were, is not known; but under the powerful influence of Lady Lisle they were so favourable to the young couple, that Sir John Dudley wrote a serious remonstrance to his father-in-law, telling him that a marriage for one of his other sisters had been broken off from the report that all Lord Lisle's lands were to be given to the Lady Frances.[c] The marriage took place in the spring of 1538.[d] The bridal dresses were ordered in England and sent over by John Husee; but Lady Frances shared the evil destiny of many a bride in reference to that all-important point, her attire; for, when it arrived, the sleeves were not turned up with tinsel, and the kirtle was not of silver as had been ordered, on which the unfortunate Husee received a severe reprimand.[e] The bridegroom had not as yet completed his 20th year,[f] and a few months after his marriage, he returned to England to resume his legal studies at Lincoln's-inn.[g]

[a] Husee to Lady Lisle, date June 29. Lisle Papers, vol. xii. fol. 20.

[b] It may be incidentally noted, that in the Howard memorials this lady is said to have died in 1512, but one of the Lisle papers, written on the 7th of April 1538 (Monday), mentions her death as taking place on "Wednesday last." Vol. ii. art. 44. This date is confirmed by Harl. M.S. 897, fol. 78, where she is said to have died at the Abbot of Reading's house, London, on Wednesday, April 3rd, 29 Henry VIII. (1538). She was buried at Lambeth.

[c] This match was probably that of Thomas, son and heir of Sir Francis Lovel, to Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, of which notices occur in the Lisle Papers, vol. vii. fol. 113; and in Miscellaneous Letters, 1st series, vol. vi. fol. 114. She afterwards married Sir Francis Jobson, knight.

[d] Husee to Lady Lisle, date February 23rd. Lisle Papers, vol. ii. fol. 41. This letter, taken in conjunction with the present, determines the date of the marriage. Husee speaks of Catherine Basset as being in England, where she had not arrived in February 1537; and the present letter shows that Frances was a wife in 1538.

[e] Lisle Papers, vol. ii. fol. 41.

[f] He was born October 27th, 1518. Inquisitions *post mortem*, Nos. 13, 73, 83, A° 20 Henry VIII.

[g] Husee to Lady Lisle, date August 16th, 1538. Lisle Papers, vol. xii. fol. 71.

The two following letters were written to Lady Lisle, during her absence in England. From them it would seem that Lady Frances sincerely loved her husband, and one of her friends at Calais declared to Lady Lisle, that she would be half cured of the ague from which she was suffering, if her ladyship would permit Mr. Basset to come over and see hers.[a]

The allusions to embroidery remind us of the Herculean tasks in carpet and furniture work performed in the now happily subsiding German wool mania. Three centuries ago, however, when intellectual resources were closed for the most part to the female sex, such occupations for leisure hours were more needful.

Most honourable and my singular good lady and mother,

In the most humble manner that I can I recommend me unto your good ladyship, desiring you of your blessing, as also doth my sister Philippa. It may please your ladyship lovingly to be advertised that I have received your ladyship's letter of the 16th day of this month, whereof most humbly I do thank your ladyship; and, according to your ladyship's pleasure and commandment, I do send you, by the bearer hereof, all such things as your ladyship hath written for, trusting it shall be safely delivered unto your ladyship's hands. I send you also herein inclosed, the key of your ladyship's coffer.

And as touching my breast, thanked be God, it is somewhat amended; howbeit, I have had sore pain in it since your ladyship's departing. And as for my sister Philippa, the ague holdeth her very sore still.[b]

[a] John North to Lady Lisle, date November 22nd, 1538. Lisle Papers, vol. xiii. art. 31.

[b] Lord Lisle, writing on the 20th of November, says, that Philippa has taken Jack's medicine and is better, but on the 22nd she still had ague-fits every other day. Lisle Papers, vol. i. fol. 6; vol. xiii. fol. 31.

Desiring your ladyship to send word whether your ladyship will have the ground in the border of the long cushion with the same green that is in it already, or else to send some other, and also to send some blue for the inner part of the cushion within. Humbly beseeching your ladyship, I may be recommended to my bedfellow, Mr. Basset, marvelling I hear not from him. I do think the time very long till I hear from him. And thus most heartily I desire God to send your ladyship good speed in your suits, and send you shortly home.

From Calais, the 19th day of November, by

Your humble loving daughter,

FRANCES BASSET.

LETTER XXVII.

Lady Frances Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1538.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 88. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable and my especial good lady and mother,

I commend me most humbly unto your good ladyship. It may please you to be advertised that I have received your loving letter by Nicholas Roland, whereof most humbly I do thank your ladyship. And as touching such things as your ladyship wrote unto me for, by your former letter, I did deliver it unto the master of Philip Crayer's ship, who went the same time to London by long seas. And Nicholas hath shewed

me that at his coming to London he received of the said Philip Crayer's servant the same, and delivered it unto your ladyship, marvelling that your ladyship hath not the nightcaps as well as the other; for I delivered everything that your ladyship wrote for, unto the said Crayer's servant. As touching the cushions, five of them be made already; and the other, my cushion, should have been made an end of ere this time, saving that I lack silk for the filling, for the dark green of it. I suppose half an ounce of silk will make an end, or somewhat more. Farthermore, I have done your ladyship's recommendations to my Lady Garnish, who hath her most heartily recommended unto your ladyship again, and doth thank you that your ladyship doth so well remember her. Master Grey he is well amended of his sickness, and waxes a goodly child, thanked be God. Thanking your ladyship that it hath pleased your ladyship to remember me to Master Basset, who hath sent me a letter by Nicholas Roland.

Thanked be God, my sister Philippa (who also hath her most humbly recommended unto your ladyship, and she and I both desire you of your daily blessing) is well amended; her ague taketh her not so sore as it hath done. And as for my breast, it is well amended. Mistress Boys hath her humbly recommended unto your ladyship, and in likewise Mistress Broke, with all other your friends in Calais, and all we would be glad to hear of your coming home. Mistress Boys doth thank your ladyship most humbly for your token; and she sendeth unto

your ladyship a ring of gold with a diamond, for a token, here inclosed; and I also do send one ring with a diamond. And thus I beseech our Lord to send your ladyship good speed in your affairs, and shortly home.

Written at Calais, the 29th day of November.

My Lady Garnish hath sent your ladyship here inclosed a ring with a sapphire, for a token; and she trusteth that when your ladyship cometh home, Master Grey shall meet you without the gates, with his cap in his hand. My sister Philippa sendeth your ladyship also our Lady of Boulogne, here inclosed, for a token. Mrs. London sendeth your ladyship a ring with a turquoise here inclosed.

By your loving daughter,

FRANCES BASSET.

To the Right Honourable and
my singular good lady and
mother, Viscountess Lisle.

Of Lady Frances Basset but little remains to be recorded. In the spring of 1539 she became the mother of a little girl,[a] whose birth was joyfully hailed by its grandparents, in spite of some little disappointment that it was not a boy. The following year, however, she had a son, afterwards Sir Arthur Basset; but in a few more months the premature death of her husband left her a widow. On the 21st of January, 1542, an order was issued by the Privy Council to Mr. Pollard, of Calais, to pay certain sums of money, specified in a bill annexed, to Frances Basset, *widow*.[b] She was re-married to Thomas Monk, Esq., of Potheridge, Devonshire.

[a] James Basset to Lady Lisle, vol. i. p. 102, date May 9th, day after Ascension Sunday.

[b] Nicolas' Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii. p. 296.

LETTER XXVIII.

Margaret, Lady Coffin, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. VI. NO. 122. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The excessive timorousness of Henry VIII. in regard to infectious disorders was such, that formal notifications were sometimes required to be issued to his ministers on the appearance of the dreaded pestilence. Of such a character seems to be the following communication, written, doubtless, in 1538, when the ravages of the plague were very destructive in England. Sir William Coffin, occupied some inferior post in the court of Henry VIII., from whom he received a pension of 10*l.* per annum.[a] Several notices of him occur among the Lisle Papers[b].

Right honorable and my singular good lord,

In my most humblest manner, as a poor widow, full of heaviness and without comfort for the departing of my husband, whose soul God pardon, beseeching your lordship to be good lord unto me, and that it may please you to advertise the king's highness of his departing, and whereon he died, and as the women that laid him forth said, and shewed me, it was the great sickness and full of God's marks over all his body. And I most humbly beseech his grace to be good and gracious lord to me in all my rightful causes; for I know not what case I and my servants stand in, but I remit all to the mercy of God, to whom I beseech God send your lordship long life. —Written at Standon, the 8th day of December,

By your beadwoman,

MARGARET COFFIN.

To the Right Honourable
my Lord Privy Seal.

[a] Tellers' Accounts, 26 Henry VIII., Michaelmas. Rolls-house.
[b] Vol. ii. art. 106.

LETTER XXIX.

Mrs. Anne Owen to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. XXX. NO. 53. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following letter is given to show the rigid economy and even penuriousness which regulated the household arrangements of Lord Cromwell; so that even the board of his pages and the young companions of his son was matter of bargaining between him and their parents, and when bestowed, given grudgingly. Another letter from Mrs. Owen, of a later date, precedes this in the same volume. It is written in a similar strain, entreating that the twenty marks a year which she paid with her child might be appropriated to his use, as was the case with other gentlemen. This lady seems to have been the widow of William Owen, of the Middle Temple, who also wrote several letters to Cromwell.[a]

Right honourable and my special good lord,

In my most humble wise I recommend me unto your good lordship, glad to hear of your good prosperity and welfare, which I pray God long to continue to your most heart's desire. You have so bounden me as your daily beadwoman and servant, both I and my poor husband, to the uttermost of our powers to be at your commandment; and under like manner, most humbly thanking your good lordship for your great goodness shewed to my child and your little servant, John Owen, beseeching your lordship of your most favourable continuance of the same.

Pleaseth your lordship to call unto your remembrance how good you promised to be to me at the making of the award between the executors of my late husband and me, which was, that I should have paid unto me half-yearly, at Michaelmas and our

[a] They precede those of Mrs. Owen in the same volume.

Lady Day, twenty marks a payment, in recompense of the small thing that was awarded me, during the young age of my child, and that you would give him his keeping. And thereupon I was agreed, contrary to my own heart, seeing I could get no better friendship. My lord, I beseech you to perceive and know I have not put you to so far charge in keeping of my son; for his apparel, with all other expenses, hath hitherto been at my cost, save his meat and drink only, which, notwithstanding, shall be at your lordship's pleasure to take for the same, trusting that I shall have the rest, seeing you promised me the whole to comfort me with. By my faith and truth, I never saved penny by it hitherto. Nevertheless, it was my hearty comfort to know that my child did not lack; for if he should have been in other keeping than yours, my heart should ever have been fearful of him. Beseeching your pleasure again herein, and to know your pleasure farther whether my child shall tarry longer in the company of Mr. Gregory, for as I hear they be not now together. And if it might please your lordship I would be very glad to see him. And thus the Holy Ghost preserve you with long life in prosperous health.—From Dychling[a], the Tuesday after St. Hillary's Day.

By your beadwoman,

ANNE OWEN.

To the Right Honourable and her singular good lord the Lord Cromwell, Lord of the Privy Seal.

[a] In Sussex.

LETTER XXX.

Sybyl Penne, nurse to Prince Edward, to Lord Cromwell.

A.D. vers. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, 2ND SERIES. VOL. XXXII. NO. 230. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Sybyl Penne was the dry nurse of Prince Edward, appointed to attend him in October, 1538, when he was old enough to dispense with the services of his foster-nurse, mother Jackson. Her situation was procured through the influence of Cromwell, and the mediation of her sister's husband, William Sidney, who wrote elaborate letters on the subject, magnifying alike the importance of the office, the wonderful goodness of the king in bestowing it, and the suitableness of his sister-in-law for the discharge of its duties.[a] Another letter from Sybyl Penne, in the same volume as the present,[b] solicits the lease for herself of a monastery in Berkshire.

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

My duty remembered, I humbly commend me unto your lordship, thanking you of your great and manifold kindness shewed towards me at all times, the which I am not able to requite you again. And at this time I heartily desire your lordship to be gracious lord unto Griffith Richards, my brother-in-law, the bearer hereof, which laboureth to be in service with our young lord and master the prince's grace; and I doubt not, God willing, but that he shall obtain his grace's service, if your lordship's favour to him in the same be shewed. May it therefore please your honour to have the said bearer in remembrance, and to prefer him unto the said service, so soon as your lordship shall see time opportune and

[a] Miscel. Letters, vol. xli. fol. 776. [b] Ibid. fol. 229.

expedient for the same. And thus I commit your honourable lordship unto the tuition of God, unto whom daily, as I am bound, and the said Griffith shall pray for your honourable estate in all honour and health long to persevere to his pleasure.

At your lordship's commandment
to her simple power,
SYBIL PENNE,
Norrice to the prince's grace.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord the Lord Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal, give this.

LETTER XXXI.

Margaret, Lady Bryan, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, 1ST SERIES. VOL. XII. NO. 142. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The following curious letter was evidently written in reply to a mandate for the state exhibition of the infant Prince Edward before some lordly visitor at his nursery palace of Havering. It is probable that this visitor was the Lord Chancellor Audeley, who went to see the prince at Havering, on the 8th of September, 1537, and, in a letter to Cromwell, after many thanks for permission "to visit and see my lord prince's grace," gives the following description of the royal infant:—

"And I assure your lordship I never saw so goodly a child of his age—so merry, so pleasant, so good and loving countenance, and so earnest an eye, *as it were a sage judgment* towards any person that repaireth to his grace; and as it seemeth to me, thanks be to our Lord, his grace increaseth well in the air that he is in, and albeit, a little his grace's flesh decayeth, yet he shooteth out in length, and waxeth firm and stiff, and can steadfastly stand, and would advance himself to move and go, if they would suffer him, but as me seemeth.

they do yet best, considering his grace is yet tender, that he should not strain himself, as his own courage would serve him, till he come above a year of age.[a]

Lady Margaret Bryan, the lady mistress of Prince Edward, had previously performed the same office for his two sisters. A curious letter from her about the infant Princess Elizabeth has been printed by Sir Henry Ellis,[b] and also by Miss Strickland in her Life of Elizabeth.[c] She received from the king a pension of 25*l.* a year, granted her on July 7th, 1519.[d]

JESUS.

My lord,

After my most bounden duty I humbly recommend me unto your good lordship; and according to the king's grace's commandment and yours shall accomplish it to the best of my power with such things as here is to do it withal: which is but very bare for such a time. The best coat my lord prince's grace hath is tinsel, and that he shall have on at that time; he hath never a good jewel to set on his cap; howbeit I shall order all things for my lord's honour the best I can, so as I trust the king's grace shall be contented withal; and also master vice-chamberlain and master cofferer I am sure will do the best diligence that lieth in them in all causes.

My lord, I thank Jesu my lord prince's grace is in good health and merry, and his grace hath four teeth; three full out, and the fourth appeareth. And thus

[a] Audeley to Cromwell. Miscellaneous Letters, 2nd series, vol. ii. fol. 48. State Paper Office.

[b] Historical Letters, 2nd series, vol. ii. p. 78, from Cotton. M.S. Otho, b. x. fol. 230.

[c] Queens of England, vol. vi. p. 9.

[d] Issue Book, 31 H. VIII. Tellers' Accounts. 26 H. VIII. Rolls-house.

fare you well, my own good lord, with as much joy and honor as your noble heart can desire.

From Havering, with the hand of her that is your true beadwoman, and will be during my life,

MARGARET BRYAN.

To the Right Noble and my very singular good lord, my Lord Privy Seal; be this delivered.

LETTER XXXII.

Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1538.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, 1ST SERIES, VOL. XIII. NO. 37. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Catherine, abbess of Godstow, was installed into office, and received the temporalities on April 16th, 1535. Her conduct was very satisfactory, and at the visitation of the monasteries the state of Godstow was so favourably reported,[a] that it at first escaped the general dissolution. Anxious to ward off the danger as long as possible, the abbess took great pains to cultivate the good will of Cromwell. He was notoriously accessible to a bribe; and, availing herself of this weakness, the abbess wrote him the following letters. His lordship was pleased to accept the proffered stewardship of Godstow, and his patent was made out accordingly.[b]

Another letter from Catherine Bulkeley to Cromwell thanks him for staying the mayor and commonalty of Oxford from taking possession of a common which had belonged to the abbey 400 years, and she sends him a couple of Banbury cheeses.[c]

My most humble commendations premised, with my most entire thanks for all your goodness done

[a] See Dr. Tregonnell's Letter to Secretary Cromwell, 27th Sept. Miscell. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xliii. fol. 227.

[b] Catherine Bulkeley to Lord Cromwell. Miscell. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xiv. art. 2. Date March 12th.

[c] Ibid. vol. xiii. fol. 35.

unto me; whereas you have of nothing brought me to all that I have by your mere goodness, never deserved of me in any part. It is so, my good lord, that the stewardship of this monastery is now void by the death of Mr. Welch, which had it; and is of so small value, being but 40*s.* fee by the year, that I dare not be so bold so to desire your lordship to take so small a thing; but if it would please you not to be offended therewith, both my poor sisters and I do most heartily beseech you to accept it, which were greatly to our comfort. It is more honest than profitable; for you shall have at your commandment twenty or thirty men to do the king service thereby, as Mr. Welch had to the north.[a] I can make it no better than it is; but if it were a 1,000*l.*, your good lordship should have it with all my heart and prayers. And in case it will not stand with your pleasure to accept it, yet I beseech you point it to whom it shall please you. A under-steward we have, which is a honest man, permanent with us, and hath his patent thereof for his life, which is, and ever must be, at the high-steward's beck and commandment. As knoweth our Lord Jesus, who ever preserve your honour, daily to encrease to His pleasure. Amen.

At Godstow, the 7th day of March.

By your most bounden beadwoman,

CATHERINE BULKELEY,
Abbess of Godstow.

To the Right Honourable and
my most especial good lord,
my Lord Privy Seal.

[a] In 1537.

LETTER XXXIII.

Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1538.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 1ST SERIES, VOL. XIII. NO. 34. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Pleaseth it your honour,

After my most humble duty, with immortal thanks for all your great goodness shewed unto me, to be advertised that I have sent by this bearer your old fee of 40*s*., and your new fee of other 40*s*., due both at Michaelmas last. I am ashamed of them, that they be so little, but I beseech you to accept them, seeing my power is no better; for if it were, truly you should have more. And if it may please your honour to send me the same two convent seals, I shall make them both in one to your lordship, and to your son, Master Gregory, and to the longer liver of you both; for gladly would I do you some pleasure, if I wist how, God knoweth my heart. In declaration whereof, for lack of better stuff, I do send you a dish of old apples, whereof some be a twelvemonth old, and some two year old; beseeching you to accept them, and to license me to set open a back gate of this monastery, which hath been shut ever since the king's visitation, for the which I have great displeasure of my neighbours; for indeed it is very *nocive* (hurtful) for them, especially the winter time, for by reason thereof they be fain to go two mile about, as this bearer can more at large declare to your honour; as

knoweth our Lord, who ever preserve you to His pleasure. Amen.

At Godstow, the 6th day of October.

Your most bounden beadwoman,

CATHERINE BULKELEY,

Abbess there.

To the Right Honourable and my very singular good lord, my Lord Privy Seal, this deliver.

LETTER XXXIV.

Catherine Bulkeley, Abbess of Godstow, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1538.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. XIV. NO. 3. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following letter contains an assertion of the great leading doctrine of our Protestant creed, justification by faith, which it is startling to find issuing from behind the walls of a cloister. Yet so bent was Henry VIII. on the entire uprooting of monasticism in England, that neither the most abject submission nor a renunciation of the flagrant errors of popery could long prove a safeguard. Dr. London was sent to take possession of the monastery of Godstow, but in a curious letter, which is printed in the Monasticon Anglicanum,[a] the abbess refused to surrender into his hands because he was her personal enemy, and had opposed her promotion. She accuses him of first threatening and then enticing herself and her sisters, and also of falsely slandering her, by saying she alienated the goods of the convent, of which she declares she has never parted with one half-pennyworth.[b] London, in his letter to Cromwell says, that the abbess has received him "somewhat pensively," but requests favourable

[a] Vol iv. p. 359. The original is in Cotton. MS., Cleopatra, C. iv. fol. 227 b.

[b] Ibid.

terms for her and the nuns.[a] As far as Catherine was concerned, the request was complied with, for at the dissolution she had a pension assigned of 40*l.* for life.

My most singular good lord,

After my most humble duty, these be specially to thank you for that it pleaseth you to direct your letters for the stay of Doctor Loudon, which was here, ready to suppress this poor house against my will and all my sisters', and had done it, indeed, if you had not so speedily sent contrary commandment; for the which your goodness you shall be well assured, as I am already most bounden, of a poor maiden's prayer during my life, seeing I have no other riches to recompense you withal.

And where it pleased you to direct your letters since that time to me and my sisters, for the preferment of Master Doctor Owen to our demesnes and stock; these be to certify your lordship that we have accomplished the same with all favor and gentleness; as I trust he will report and give your lordship thanks therefor; for no man living, under the king, could have had it of us with our good wills, saving your lordship. And therefore, as my very trust and comfort is in you, I beseech you to continue my good lord, as I trust you shall never have cause to the contrary; for your lordship shall be well assured that

[a] The expected dissolution presented a strong temptation to the rulers of monasteries, while the power over the land still remained with them, to alienate some part to provide for themselves in future. This was severely checked by Henry VIII., who had an eye to the temporalities of the suppressed establishments.

there is neither pope nor purgatory, image nor pilgrimage, nor praying to dead saints, used or regarded amongst us; but all superstitious ceremonies set apart; the very honour of God, and the truth of His holy words, as far as the frail nature of women may attain unto, is most tenderly followed and regarded with us; not doubting but this garment and fashion of life doth nothing prevail toward our justifying before God, by whom, for his sweet son Jesus' sake, we only trust to be justified and saved; who ever preserve your honour to his pleasure. Amen.

At Godstow, this 26th day of November.

Your most bounden beadwoman,

CATHERINE BULKELEY,
Abbess there.

To the Right Honourable and
my very singular good lord,
my Lord Privy Seal.

LETTER XXXV.

Anne, Lady Berkeley, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1536.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. III. NO. 173. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The Lady Berkeley has before been introduced to the reader. She was a widow in the king's custody, but of too energetic a temperament to consent to the trammels of a second wedlock. The person proposed to her by the king and Lord Cromwell was Mr. Edward Dudley, son and heir of John lord Dudley, a nobleman notoriously poor[a]—perhaps one reason why his suit was so unacceptable.

[a] See the following letter from his mother, Lady Dudley.

He himself gave an account of his courtship and disappointment to Wriothesley[a] in the following very amusing style :—

"Master Wriothesley,

"In my most heartiest manner I recommend me unto you, ever heartily thanking you of your most singular goodness to me at all times, and in especial for the procurement and device of the king's letters and my Lord Privy Seal's, the which were as effectually devised in my behalf and preferment as I could either advise or desire. Notwithstanding, I have not been regarded according to the king's desire and my lord's, but she hath made me a very light answer that she is not minded to marry, and at the next term she will make an answer to the king, which is but done for a delay ; whereby I am not able to follow my suit, unless you be good lord unto me to put your help with my lady, my aunt, the bearer hereof, to speak unto my lord that I may have some straiter command from the king, and my lord unto her, to go forward in the accomplishing my desire. The truth is, she entertained me after the most loving sort at my first coming to her as I could desire ; for, when she was in her chamber sewing, she would suffer me lie in her lap, with many other as familiar fashions as I could desire ; also, she would bring me to my chamber, and send the gentlewomen unto me for to entertain me. But at my coming with the king's letters I was nothing so well welcomed, but where it was so familiar before, it was much stranger since my coming last, which grieved me sore as well for her own part as for mine, considering the king's pleasure and my lord's request. Howbeit, as far as I perceive by such of my friends as be about her, if my letters had been of commandment as they were in desire and request, I should have obtained my heart's desire without any farther delay. Therefore I desire you heartily, as you have always been friendly unto me, now in this my instant need, that I may have your help and procurement of a letter or two with your favour, and drawn by your advice, one from the king, and another from my lord, commanding her to look better on this matter, or let her not think to have any forwardness in her causes by my lord. Also, my desire is that it may be devised that the king and my lord will see that I shall at all times use myself like an honest man unto her, or else that his grace will see it remedied, trusting that I have not so little discretion for to use myself any way to her displeasure : there is too many discommodities would rise thereupon. Truly I love her not so weakly—but undoubtedly my heart is so faithfully assured unto her, that it

[a] Miscell. Letters, 3rd series, vol. iii. fol. 94. State Paper Office.

were impossible to remove it for any pleasure in the world. And although it hath been expenseful and chargeable unto me, the suit unto her, yet an I were worth a thousand pounds, I would vouchsafe to spend it for her sake—wherefore you cannot do me a higher pleasure than to procure me a commandment whereby I may obtain her favour."

The letter is dated from the house of his aunt, Lady Montague, in Dorsetshire, where he remains, hoping for a speedy answer to his letter.

The persevering lover never won his suit, for Lady Berkeley was a widow to the day of her death. He remained some years a disconsolate bachelor; but at length, in the reign of queen Mary, married one of her maids of honour, a daughter of Lord Chandos.

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

Signifying unto your good lordship, as to him in whom all my trust is, of the receipt of your honourable letters, and do assure your good lordship that if my heart might be towards Mr. Dudley, as it is not, I would assuredly be reconciled by your good lordship before any other living in earth, other than by the king our master. And according to the king's high pleasure and commandment I have signified unto his grace that I cannot with my heart bear fair unto Mr. Dudley, to accomplish his high pleasure; and in semblewise also desiring your good lordship, in that my stomach cannot lean there, neither as yet to any marriage, that you will continue my especial good lord, as you have done in time past, and to be in my help of my rude answer unto the king's majesty, so that I may stand in no displeasure with his grace; and so I shall continually pray to God for the preservation of your noble estate long to continue, to the pleasure of God.

At Yate, the 6th day of January, the 29th year of the reign of our said sovereign lord King Henry the VIII.

Your own,

ANNE BERKELEY,
Widow.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord, the Lord Privy Seal's good lordship be this given.

LETTER XXXVI.

Lady Cecil Dudley to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[MISCELLANEOUS EXCHEQUER DOCUMENTS, FIRST SERIES, NO. 1365. ROLLS HOUSE. *Original.*]

*** Lady Cecil Dudley was the daughter of Thomas Grey, first marquis of Dorset, and the wife of John Sutton, Baron Dudley. This Lord Dudley was a man of weak understanding, and, becoming embarrassed in his circumstances, he got entangled with a set of usurers. His kinsman, John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, afterwards the celebrated Earl of Northumberland, had a strong desire to obtain castle Dudley, the chief seat of the elder branch of the family, and, availing himself of the pecuniary distresses of his relative, he contrived to attain his object. The poor houseless nobleman was thus left to the charity of his friends, spending his time in visits to one and another, as he best might, and generally known by the ludicrous *sobriquet* of Lord *Quondam*.[a] By a foolish compromise with his wife's step-father, Henry, Earl of Wiltshire, he had lost even the 100*l.* per annum settled by the Marquis Dorset, his father, upon them,[b] so that his wife and family were reduced to a state of destitution which needs no farther comment than the present letter. At

[a] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 216.

[b] Letter of Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire, to Wolsey. Wolsey Correspondence, vol. xvi. fol. 4. State Paper Office.

last Lady Dudley's mother bestowed upon her and each of her sisters 1000*l.* in land which she principally paid out of her own private revenues.[a]

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

In my most humblest wise I have me recommended unto your good lordship: glad to hear of your good health, which I pray God long to continue to his pleasure and your most heartiest desire. The cause of my writing unto you is, desiring you to be good lord unto me; it is so, as you know very well, that, by the means of my lord, my husband, I and all mine are utterly undone, unless it be the better provided by the grace of God, and likewise that it may please the king's highness to take pity of me and mine, and in that behalf, my humble desire is to your lordship to be good lord unto me, as my special trust is in you above all, next God and the king. The truth is, I have little above 20 pound a year (which I have by my lady, my mother), to find me and one of my daughters with a woman and a man to wait upon me; and surely, unless the good prioress of Nuneaton[b] did give me meat and drink of free cost, to me and all mine that here remains with me, I could not tell what shift to make. Over and besides that, whensoever any of my children comes hither to see me, they be welcome unto the

[a] Indenture between Cecil, Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, and her son Thomas. Miscellaneous Exchequer Documents, Second Series, No. 442.

[b] A priory of nuns, of the order of Fonterrand, in Warwickshire, founded in the time of Henry II. At the dissolution, their income was rather below £300.

prioress as long as they list to tarry, horsemeat and man's meat, and cost them nothing, with a piece of gold or two in their purses at their departure. Wherefore in the way of charity I desire you to be good lord unto me, and to consider the poverty of me; for, if ought should come to the house of Nuneaton, I stand in a hard case, not knowing where to be, nor what shift to make, unless it may please you of your mere pity and compassion to move the king to be good and gracious unto me, according unto his most gracious pleasure to help me unto some living. Moreover, I most heartily thank your lordship of your manifold goodness showed unto my poor son Edward Dudley, for, as I perceive by him, you are special good lord unto him, specially as concerning his suit unto my lady Berkeley, not only in procurement of the king's letters, but likewise you wrote for him as instantly as though he had been your own son.[a] Wherefore I shall daily pray for you that it may please almighty God to reward you, whereas I and my poor son am not able. Notwithstanding it may please you to consider that though you were good lord unto him, yet it was not his fortune to obtain his foresaid suit and purpose: which hath been to his great cost and charge, also to his great hindrance divers ways; for all this great while he hath lived on me and other of his friends. Farther, as I perceive he hath been bold to come to dinner and supper to your lordship, by your goodness showed unto him, which

[a] See the preceding letter.

hath made him the more bolder to resort unto you at all times, whereby as yet he hath shifted the better. Desiring you to continue your goodness unto him, considering his poverty, and mine also, I desire you to be good lord unto him in his poor suit, as I shall daily pray for your honourable lordship long to endure.

Written at Nuneaton, the 24th day of February.

Your daily beadwoman,

CECIL DUDLEY.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord, my Lord Privy Seal.

Endorsed, "A°. xxx°.
"The Lady Dudley."

LETTER XXXVII.

Anne, Lady Skeffington, to Lord Cromwell.

A.D. vers. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. XXXIX. NO. 383. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

My humble duty premised unto your good lordship, may it please the same to be advertised; that, as I am informed, your lordship hath obtained of the king's grace the whole town and lordship of Lodding-ton, in the county of Leicester, which of late did belong to Launde Abbey;[a] and the lordship place of

[a] A monastery of black canons, of the value of 510*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*

the same, with the demesnes thereof, as I am informed, is to be letten to farm, with a little pasture ground, called Stelton; wherefore, if it would please your good lordship to be so good and gracious lord to me as that I might become your poor tenant to the same, for some reasonable years, of such convenient rent as it is worth, then were I greatly bounden to your good lordship. For, as God knoweth, I have been so straitly ordered with my husband's children, that I have no house of my late husband's to put my head in; neither have I any house of any other man but only from year to year.

Wherefore, I beseech your lordship, some deal to pity this my poor suit, and I shall be very glad to do therein for your lordship's profit as another will do, with my hearty prayer during my life. And I beseech your lordship to continue my good lord in my suit of pardon to the king's grace, and to accept my poor servant, John Foston, this bearer, to be a poor solicitor to your lordship in these my suits and causes. And I shall daily pray to God long to prosper your lordship, in honour and gladness.

From Colliweston, the 27th day of April.

Your daily beadwoman,

DAME ANNE SKEFFINGTON,

Widow.[a]

To the Right Honourable
and singular good lord,
my Lord Privy Seal.

[a] One other letter of Lady Skeffington is in existence besides those already mentioned. It is addressed to Lord Cromwell, intreating for a discharge from the sentence of outlawry issued against herself and

LETTER XXXVIII.

Elizabeth, Lady Delaware, to Lord Cromwell.

A.D. 1539.

[MISCELLANEOUS EXCHEQUER DOCUMENTS, 1ST SERIES, NO. 814. ROLLS HOUSE. *Original.*]

*** The following letter, though an original, bears no other signature than the letters E. L.; the latter of which is so indistinctly written as rather to resemble a C. The subject of it, however, clearly identifies the writer as the wife of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, or, as he invariably wrote his own name, Thomas Lawarre.[a] This nobleman was involved in the accusation of treason which brought Lord Montague and the Marquis of Exeter to the scaffold, but was fortunate enough to escape, and to regain the royal favour.

The privy council, who were commissioned to examine him, reported in a letter to Henry VIII, dated December 21st, 1538, that they could find no ground to commit him to the Tower, although they had confined him closely within the precincts of his own abode; but that the ungrounded suspicion of treason, which would be involved in a Tower imprisonment, "should so much touch his honesty, and he by the same should be put to such a rebuke that he should never be able to recover it." On these grounds they crave the royal pardon for the mercy extended towards him.[b]

In reference to the manor of Halfnakyd, he wrote two letters to Cromwell, dated the 18th and 19th of November,[c] requesting not to be turned out immediately, because in none other of his houses was there suitable provision of corn, cattle, and wood, and making arrangements for an equitable exchange with the king, asking for Wherwell nunnery in Hampshire, because, being situated in a

others, who had been sureties to the king for her late husband. She complains that she is impoverished by age and sickness and unable to follow out her suits. Miscell. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxxix. fol. 381.

[a] Several of his letters are amongst the Miscellaneous Correspondence in the State Paper Office; also, Lisle Papers, vol. vi. fol. 9, *et seq.*; and vol. xi. fol. 7. They are principally dated from Halfnakyd.

[b] Ellis' Letters, 1st series, vol. ii. p. 124.

[c] Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xix. ff. 135, 129.

pleasant country, he thinks it a healthy suitable place for his wife in case of his death, as she had no house of her own. As, however, it was valued at 180*l.* a year, and Halfnakyd at only 140*l.*, he offers to make up the remaining sum from lands in Somersetshire or Gloucestershire. His request was granted, and Wherwell conferred upon him.[a] He was a nobleman of generous habits, and his death was greatly regretted, for he was said to keep the best and most hospitable house in Sussex.

My most right honourable lord,

In my lowliest wise I recommend me to your good lordship. Pleaseth your lordship for to be advertised that I have received your most loving and kind letter that ever came to my poor heart. For I do perceive thereby that the king's majesty, of his mere and gracious goodness hath forgiven my lord, my husband, his offences that he hath done to his highness; and moreover, of his gracious goodness, will not take none advantage of such recognizance that my lord, my husband, was bound in with divers great lords and other gentlemen, but like a noble and pitiful king has forgiven my said lord, the which is the most joyous and comfortable thing to our hearts that ever came to us both, and bindeth us the days of our lives for to beseech the blessed Trinity, long to continue his majesty in honour, and that we may have so much grace for to continue his faithful and true servants, as, we take God to record, we be minded so to be.

And, mine own good lord, where it pleased the king's majesty for to have a mind and pleasure for to have Halfnakyd with the members, my good lord, his grace shall have my good will therein, with all my heart, if it were worth a thousand pound more than

[a] Patent Roll, 31 Henry VIII. part 4, date March 24th.

it is; for there was never subjects more bounden to their king and sovereign lord than we be. For the which we be his highness', both life, lands, and goods, and we verily trust to God so to continue during our poor lives. Also, my lord, next the king's highness, and our duty remembered to my lord prince's grace, we are most bound daily to pray for your good lordship. For, by your goodness and means to the king's grace, his highness is thus good lord to us, as we now find his highness, and doubt not, my good lord, that ever we will forget your goodness; but that we will continue your's to the best of our powers during our lives. And, also, we will recompense some part of your lordship's goodness as soon as we can.

And, good my lord, I beseech you for to be good lord to my lord my husband, that the land that we shall exchange for Halfnakyd might be good, and that we may have some reasonable leisure to depart from thence, considering that all our corn and cattle, and other provision, is here upon Halfnakyd and Boxgrave, and in no other place, and we can make no shift now for no money till summer, but we are very well contented, for to conclude in every thing with his grace as soon as it shall please his highness. And, also, his grace for to have the possession thereof, when it shall please him. And thus I beseech the blessed Trinity long preserve your good lordship.

At Halfnakyd, the 8th day of November.

Your good lordship's poor beadwoman,

E. L.

To the Right Honourable
my Lord Privy Seal
his good lordship.

LETTER XXXIX.

Joanna Vane, Prioress of Dartford, to Lord Cromwell.

A.D. vers. 1539.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. VIII. NO. 46. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** One of the modes adopted by Cromwell, as preparatory to the dissolution of the monasteries, was to prevent the profession of any new novices, so that gradual decay might sometimes spare the necessity of resorting to harsher measures. The present letter was written in reply to a mandate from him, endeavouring to prevent a young lady, who had gone through the initiatory stages, taking the final vows. The writer was the last prioress of the monastery of Dartford, and on its dissolution received a pension of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whilst twenty-three nuns, all who were then remaining in the house, had allowances, varying from 40*s.* to 6*l.* a year. Joanna was a woman who ranked high for piety and discretion. John, bishop of Rochester, writing to Lord Cromwell upon the death of her predecessor, and the steps taken in reference to the election, says:—

"There is one of the sisters called Joan Vane, which, if it would please your lordship to favour, and prefer in the room, I think there is not of them all a more meeter for it than she is, both of good virtue and religion, although there are in the house many elder than she is, yet is there none better learned nor more discreeter woman, she being herself above thirty."[a]

In another letter on the same subject he says, that, though there were in the priory divers women, good in their sort, yet she exceeded them all, and that her elevation would conduce to the honour of God.[b] The present letter confirms her character as an amiable and pious woman.[c]

JESUS.

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

In my most humble and obedient manner I have

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, second series, vol. xxxv. fol. 119.

[b] Ibid. fol. 108.

[c] Another letter, from Petre to Lord Cromwell, upon her election, is in the same series, vol. xxxii. fol. 292.

me recommended unto your good lordship; advertising your good lordship that I have received your gentle and loving letter touching the delivery of one Bridget Browning, one of my religious company, as yet not professed in the sight of the world, but only in heart to God, who was brought to my monastery long time past, only by the great labour, means, and request, made by her mother to the late prioress of the said monastery now deceased,[a] to the intent she should be a religious woman and recluse, and nothing at the desire nor request of the said late prioress, neither by her provocation, neither yet by her nor me detained or kept against her friends' minds, contrary to any statute, decree, or ordinance, in that behalf provided; but that the said late prioress, I, and my sisters, have always been ready to permit and suffer the said Bridget to depart to her said mother at her free will and liberty; which to do she always, being very sore prefixed in her outward mind, and also as it should seem in her heart to my said religion, hath refused and denied. Wherefore it may please your good lordship that she may come to your lordship's presence, and that the effects of her heart and mind may be by your good lordship tenderly accepted and heard; and farther she to be remitted as it shall appertain to your good lordship's great wisdom and authority. Wherein your good lordship shall bind me and all other my sisters to be your lordship's daily oratrices. As knoweth our Lord God, who ever have your good lordship in his tuition and governance.

[a] Elizabeth Cressener.

Written at Dartford the 9th day of September, by your lordship's poor and faithful oratrice,

JOANNA VANE, Prioress.

To the Right Honourable and her singular good lord, my Lord Privy Seal; with speed.

LETTER XL.

Florence Bonnewe, late Prioress of Ambresbury, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1539.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. I. NO. 117. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** In the very imperfect list of the prioresses of Ambresbury, given in the Monasticon Anglicanum,[a] no name occurs between Sibilla de Montacute, who died in 1420, and Joan Darrell, who relinquished the monastery in 1540. Florence Bonnewe must have been the immediate predecessor of this latter lady. As early as 1535, or 1536, an attempt had been made on the part of Cromwell's emissaries to persuade the prioress voluntarily to surrender her monastery into the king's hands, but this she steadily refused. Dr. Tregonnel and his fellow-commissioners thus addressed Secretary Cromwell on the subject:—

"We came to Ambresbury, and there communed with the abbess for the accomplishment of the king's highness' commission in like sort; and, albeit we have used as many ways with her as our poor wits could attain, yet, in the end, we could not, by any persuasions, bring her to any conformity, but at all times she rested and so remaineth in these terms, 'If the king's highness command me to go from this house, I will gladly go, though I beg my bread;' and as for pension, I care for none.' In these terms she was, in all her communication, praying us many times to trouble her no farther

[a] Vol. ii. p. 334.

herein, for she had declared her full mind, in the which we might plainly gather of her words she was fully fixed before our coming."[a]

Her steadiness averted for a while the dreaded crisis, but at length the royal mandate arrived. Very sorrowful were the feelings with which many of the recluses abandoned the houses where they had intended to find an asylum to the close of life, and to which some of them had bequeathed their ample fortunes, and found themselves dependant on the capricious charity of Henry VIII., but their only resource was in the mournful submissivenes of which the folfollowing letter affords a specimen. The death of the writer, almost immediately after, saved her from any share in the impending calamities of her convent.[b]

Right honourable my singular good lord,

I humbly recommend me unto your good lordship, and have received the king's most gracious letters and yours, touching the resignation of my poor office in the monastery of Ambresbury; according to the purport of which letters and your good advertisement, I have resigned my said office into the hands of the king's noble grace, before the commissioners thereto appointed; trusting that such promises as the same commissioners have made unto me for assurance of my living hereafter shall be performed. And so I most humbly beseech your good lordship, in the way of charity, to be means for me unto the king's highness, that I may be put in surety of my said living, during the little time that it shall please God to grant me to live. And I shall continually during my time pray to God for the preservation of the king's most excellent no[ble] grace, and your honourable estate

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, second series, vol. xliii. fol. 227.

[b] A letter from Southwell Carne, London, and other commissioners, upon the surrender of Ambresbury, is in Miscellaneous Letters, second series, vol. xl. fol. 553, date December 7th.

long to endure. At the poor monastery [of] Ambresbury, the 10th day of this present month, August.

By your poor O[ratrice]
FLORENCE BO[NNEWE,]
late prioress [there.]

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord, my Lord Cromwell and Lord Privy Seal.

Endorsed, "Florence Bonnewe, Prioress of Ambresbury, desiring to have her stipend for life."

LETTER XLI.

Princess Mary to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 17. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

*** The matter which had been opened to the princess by Mr. Wriothesley, and to which she refers in the following letter, was the negotiation for her marriage with Philip, Duke of Bavaria, who was at this time paying his earnest suit to her.[a] Wriothesley's letter to Cromwell, detailing his interview with her on this subject, is printed from Heame's Sylloge, by Miss Strickland,[b] and should be read in connection with the present.

[a] In a gossiping letter to Lord Lisle, from his confidential servant, John Husee, dated December 22nd, 1539, he says :—

"Your lordship shall understand that this day my lord privy seal and duke Philip of Bavaria are ridden to Enfield, where my lord prince and my lady Mary's grace doth lie, therefore some thinketh her grace cometh not to Baynard's Castle now."—Lisle Papers, vol. iv. fol. 68. State Paper Office. See also Queens of England, vol. v. p. 226.

[b] Queens of England, vol. v. p. 224.

My lord,

After my most hearty commendations; I do, in semblable manner, thank you for your gentle and friendly letters. How I have proceeded, touching the counsel of the same for the matter declared by Mr. Wriothesley, because both by his relation and by my letters to the king's majesty you shall perceive; I shall not trouble you with my vain words in writing: only this I will add, that, howsoever I am in this kind of thing affected, his highness, in this and all other things during my life, shall find me his most humble and obedient daughter, subject, and servant; and so I beseech you ever to say and answer for me: I shall not, God willing, disapprove your saying in the same, while the breath shall be in my body; as knows our Lord, who send you health.

From Hertford Castle, the 17th of December, late at night.

I beseech your lordship to pardon me that I write not this letter of mine own hand. I was something weary with the writing of the other letter; and, upon trust of your goodness, I caused one of my men in this to supply the place of a secretary.

Your assured loving friend, during my life,

MARY.

LETTER XLII.

Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, to Lord Lisle.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. VII. NO. 59. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Passing over the illegitimacy of the birth of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, he and the Countess of Salisbury were first cousins, their fathers, Edward IV., and George Duke of Clarence, being own brothers. The only remaining letter of the countess known to be in existence, besides those given in the present volumes, is one in which, in conjunction with Lord Husee, her fellow official in the household of the princess Mary, she writes to Cromwell, desiring the farming of a recently-suppressed priory in Carnarvon, North Wales, for a footman of the princess, John Reignold, which grant, they say, "will be pleasure unto her grace."[a] Her latest known autograph is appended to a lease of the manor of Newton, in Suffolk, dated Nov. 3rd, 1538,[b] a few months before her imprisonment. Notwithstanding her age and already accumulating sorrows, the hand is remarkably bold and firm.[c]

Mine own good cousin,

In my hearty manner I recommend me unto you, and to my lady your wife, being glad to hear of your good health; praying you, that where my friend Richard Baker is by your favour appointed to the king's service in Calais, it may please you to be good lord unto him, and the rather for my sake, in all such things as you may do him favour therein; for I doubt not but that you shall find him an honest man, and meet to do the king service. And thus I pray Jesu preserve

[a] Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xviii. fol. 404, dated from the manor of Knolle, Nov. 30th.

[b] Douce Charter, No. 31. Bodleian library.

[c] In Miscel. Letters, 3rd series, vol. iv. fol. 158, is a curious letter to her from William Labome, a priest and schoolmaster.

you in good health, and prosperous to His pleasure.

At Bysham, the 6th day of March.

By your loving cousin,

MARGARET SALISBURY.

To my loving cousin,
my Lord Lisle.

The tragical destiny of the Countess of Salisbury is familiar to most readers. In 1539 she was attainted of high treason.[a] The proofs brought against her were, that several Papal bulls had been found in her house at Cowdray, that she was in correspondence with her son Reginald, afterwards the celebrated Cardinal Pole, and that she had forbidden her tenantry to read the New Testament, or any of the books recently privileged by the king.

Another sore point was that, in her staunch adherence to the Roman Catholic faith, she strongly opposed the suppression of the monasteries, and used her private influence to prevent their being submissively yielded to the king.[b] But her greatest offence was a design to marry her son Reginald to the princess Mary. A curious inedited letter, amongst the Lisle Papers, addressed to Lord Lisle,[c] presents the following particulars :—

"Pleaseth it your lordship, so it is that there was a coat of arms[d]

[a] Godwin's Annals, p. 68. Her papers seem, however, to have been seized as early as December, 1538, for on the 6th of that month the Earl of Southampton wrote to inform Cromwell that he had been, according to the king's command, to Lady Salisbury, and demanded her will ; that she said it was amongst her chests, which he accordingly had fetched, and there found two wills, an old one, dated Anno 20, but which was cancelled by having the signature cut off. On being questioned about it, the Countess said she had cut off her name, that it might be thoroughly worthless when she made the new one ; this was dated September, Anno 30, (1538,) and Southampton sent both up to the king, and waited further orders.—Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxxix. fol. 444. State Paper Office.

[b] Letter of Sir Nicholas Carew to Secretary Cromwell. Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. v. art. 139.

[c] Vol. iv. art. 67. State Paper Office. The signature of the letter has unfortunately been torn off.

[d] In the journals of the House of Lords, vol. i. p. 107, this

found in the Duchess of Salisbury's coffer, and by the one side of the coat there was the king's grace's arms of England, that is, the lions without the fleurs de lis, and about the whole arms was made pansies for Pole, and marygolds for my lady Mary. This was about the coat of arms, and betwixt the marygolds and the pansies was made a tree to rise in the midst, and on the tree a coat of purple hanging on a bough, in tokening of the coat of Christ, and on the other side of the coat all the passion of Christ. Pole intended to have married my lady Mary, and betwixt them both should again arise the old doctrine of Christ. This was the intent that the coat was made, as it is openly known in the parliament house, as master Sir George Speke showed me. And thus my lady marchioness, my lady Salisbury, Sir Adrian Fortescue, Sir Thomas Dingley, with divers others, are attainted to die by act of Parliament." The two ladies did not suffer death immediately, but were confined in the Tower, where they were so severely treated as to be destitute of almost the ordinary comforts of life. Thomas Philipps, one of their jailors, touched with compassion, presented on their behalf the following petition, probably addressed to some member of the privy council :[a]—

"Pleaseth it your good lordship, this is to advertise you that I, Thomas Philipps, by reason that I am daily conversant with them that are pensive, can no less do but utter the same to your honourable lordship.

"First, the lady marchioness feareth sore lest she stand in displeasure of the king's most gracious highness, and so, consequently wanting your lordship's favour.

"The second is, she saith she wanteth raiment, and hath no change but only that that your lordship commanded to be provided.

"Further, she saith that her gentlewoman, Mistress Constance, hath no manner of change, and that that she hath is sore worn. Another gentlewoman she hath, that is master comptroller's maid, and hath been with her one whole year and more, and very sorry is she that she hath not to recompence them, at the least their wages.

"Farther, if it like your good lordship, the Lady Salisbury maketh great moan for that she wanteth necessary apparel both for to change and also to keep her warm."

coat is mentioned as having been shown in the house by Cromwell (May 12th, 1539); but the description of it is far less minute than the present. Some of the insignia were the same as those used by the rebels in the north.

[a] Miscellaneous Exchequer Documents, 1st series, No. 1752.

This pitiful petition was responded to, as appears by the following memorandum of the Privy Council :—

"1st March, 1541, a letter was sent to Stutt, the queen's tailor, to provide and make meet for the late Countess of Sarum, being prisoner in the Tower, the parcels of apparel and other necessaries ensuing.

"In primis, a night-gown, furred, a kirtle of worsted, and petticoat furred.

"Item, another gown of the fashion of night-gown of saye, lined with satin of Cyprus, and faced with satin.

"Item, a bonnet with a frontlet.

"Item, four pair of hose.

"Item, four pair of shoes, and one pair of slippers."[a]

After an imprisonment of two years, the Countess of Salisbury, the last of the Plantagenets, was beheaded May 27th, 1541, at 70 years of age, with circumstances of peculiar horror, arising from her indignant refusal to die the death of a traitor without fearful personal violence. Her fate is thus quaintly related by a contemporary poet, George Cavendish, in one of a series of visions which flitted across his imaginative brain.[b]

THE AUTHOR G. C. (*speaks*).

Ending thus her plaint, another was coming,
Of courage impotent, and deep worn age ;
Whose piteous decay, if that I had cunning,
I would express her grievous damage,
Although she were a lady of excellent parentage,

[a] Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii., p. 147. The payments for her for these and other articles was as follows :—

"Item, paid to John Stutt, the queen's tailor, by the king's warrant, dated 12th April, Anno 32, for certain apparel by him bought and made for Margaret Pole, late Countess of Salisbury, as appeareth by a bill in full payment of the same warrant the sum of 11*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*" —*Account-Book of Henry VIII., Arundel MS.* 97, *fol.* 185.

"Item, to Sir Edmund Walsingham, Knight, lieutenant of the Tower of London, by the king's warrant, for the board wages of a woman attending upon the late Countess of Sarum, within the said Tower, by the space of 83 weeks, at 18*d.* per week, 6*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* And for her charges for one year and a half, 60*s.* ; and for the provision of other necessaries for the said late Countess, 66*s.* 8*d.* in full payment of the same warrant, 12*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*"—*Ibid. fol.* 186.

"The diet of Margaret Pole, Henry Courtney, and Henry Pole, for two months, from March 31st, 32°, (1541) to May 22nd, 33°, (1541) cost 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*"—*Ibid. fol.* 188.

[b] Singer's Edit. of Cavendish's Wolsey, vol. ii. p. 45.

Of the blood royal lineally descended,
Yet by cruel Fortune at mischief she ended.

COUNTESS OF SALISBURY.

This matron her plaint began in this wise:
Alas! (quoth she) age hath no more assurance
Of Fortune's severity, whom she doth despise,
Than hath lusty youth; all hangeth in her balance,
Disposing as she will to favour or to mischance;
Which I have felt, as well the one as the other,
Although I was the daughter of a king's brother.

Leading thus my life according to mine estate,
I was the more esteemed for my grave demeanour,
I banished always the cause of riot and debate
Out of my hall, my chamber, and my bower,
With whom I had none acquaintance day nor hour;
So that my sovereign, for my sad disposition,
Assigned me the governance and prudent direction

Of his only daughter, then princess of this land,
Of feminine virtues the very sovereign flower;
The care then of whom I gladly took in hand.
To govern and rule, as lady governor
Of that sweet lady, I did my best endeavour,
For whom God I did beseech and pray
That he would preserve her long and many a day.

Yet, at the last, for all my sober life,
The chance of fortune I could nowise resist,
Whose cruelty mine honour cruelly did deprive,
And gave me an overthrow or ever I it wist;
With a frowning countenance she struck at me her fist,
As though she had said, in words express,—
Thou shalt not escape this hand of cruelness.

I saw no remedy; for death with his mace
Gave me check-mate: led to execution,
There booted no excuse, I could find no grace,
I was condemned without examination;
Of the Plantagenets last of that generation,
Which bare that name of old and noble fame,
Some time esteemed, and now in worldly shame.

LETTER XLIII.

Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to Lord Cromwell.
A.D. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 1st SERIES, VOL. VIII. NO. 154. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The Duke of Norfolk was greatly embarrassed how to deal with his wife, and where to find a fitting asylum for her. At one time, when on the eve of a journey, he thus wrote to Cromwell, "Furthermore, my lord, I require you by your wisdom to find the means my wife may sojourn in some honest place, and I shall help her with some other better living if she so do—and surely if she do not, and continue in her most false and abominable lies and obstinacy against me, if God bring me home again, I shall not fail, unless the king's highness command me the contrary, to lock her up. For I think the apparent false lies were never contrived by a wife of her husband that she doth daily increase of me."[a]

He had made another fruitless attempt to obtain for her an asylum with her brother Stafford, an arrangement referred to by her in the following letter—but Stafford had declined the perilous charge in the following curious epistle :—

"Please it your grace to understand that this day I received your letter, whereby I perceive your grace's desire again concerning the taking of my lady your wife into my house. My lord, I had trusted that in my last letter I had laid such considerations to your grace, that you would never have required me more in that behalf, but now I perceive you would constrain me to speak further than I thought to have done, or else I must grant that, that should be my utter undoing—which is to put your grace in remembrance of her accustomed wild language, which lieth not in my power to stop, whereby so great danger might ensue to me and all mine, though I never deserved it. Wherefore, I beseech your grace to pardon me, though I think unkindness in your grace to desire that wherein your grace is assured by long experience, I can do no good, but put me

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, 1st series, vol. vii. fol. 44. State Paper Office.

and mine in great jeopardy, as knows our Lord, who preserve your grace in honour, and send my lady a better mind.

"At my poor house besides Stafford, the 13th day of May.

"Your grace's, to do you
service or pleasure,

"To the Duke of Norfolk's good grace, this be delivered." "HENRY STAFFORD.[a]

This proposition of a residence with Lord Stafford is alluded to by the duchess in the following letter.

My very good lord,

In my most loving wise that my heart can think, I recommend me unto you. The cause of my writing to your good lordship at this time is such: I had a priest in my house, the which was put to my service by Mistress Daniell, which was my old lady of Norfolk's gentlewoman, and I have put away one of my servants for his ill rule, three days afore the first Sunday of Lent; and my priest, Sir William, I sent him to the town upon my message, and when he came again to do me his message, then it fortuned I asked him, whether he would fast this Lent, and he answered me again, and said he had fasted this Lent ever since he was fourteen years of age; and now he would not fast this Lent, till he did see a new world. And I rebuked him for it, and asked him what he meant by that new world. Then he said he meant another way; and with that went his way, as Abram and Parker, my servants, can show your good lordship; the which I pray you heartfully give credence to them both, for they were by and heard the matter as well as I. Then I sent

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, 1st series, vol. iii. fol. 100.

for the archdeacon of St. Albans,[a] and Mr. Rowlett, and commanded him to the gaol. And here I have sent to your lordship, by the bearers hereof, a book that I had by chance, which book is of juggling, the which he hath kept these three years, by his own confession, as my servant, Parker, can shew your lordship how I came by it, the which is too long to write to trouble your lordship withal. And I sent to Mr. Rowlett, to examine him in the gaol; and sent for Mr. Conyngesby, because he was a justice of peace of that shire, to have the examination of him: what he meant by the new world, and for what intent he kept that book, uncomely for any priest to have; and he could make them but a small answer. And so the justices of peace counselled me to send him to your lordship, and so I was minded. Before this time, I made him to be examined whether he would confess any more. Since he was in the gaol, he hath written a letter with his own hand, as Mr. Conyngesby can shew you. I pray your good lordship to give credence to both my servants. I pray your lordship to take no displeasure with my rude writing, for I have no counsel but myself in writing of my letter. I have written to you every thing of this matter; and so I pray your good lordship so to accept it.

I pray you shew my husband the last letter that I sent to you, and to write me an answer, whereto I shall trust. He sent me a word by Master Rowlett, since I send your lordship the letter, that he would have me to sojourn[b] with my brother Stafford, or my

[a] Probably William East.

[b] Suggeyng in orig.

Lord Hussey. I would not be in my Lord Gray's house, of all the houses that I know, an I were disposed to sojourn, as I am not. My lord my husband have sent to me two years ago, by Mr. Rowlett, that I would not do. I knew wherefore my lord my husband would have me sojourn, to keep me barer than I am. He thinks, then, that I should sojourn, which intent is to bring me to his purpose, and rule me; as I am sure they shall not do, as long as I offend not the king's good grace in word nor deed. I am of age to rule myself, as I have done these five years, since my lord my husband put me away. Seeing that my lord my husband reckoned me to be so unreasonable, it were better that I kept me away, and keep my own house still, and trouble no other body, as I am sure I should so. And so I pray your lordship tell him so. I know well at length, when I have sojourned awhile, then he will be angry with them. If they cannot bring their purpose about, he would hate them as much as I have known my lord my husband hath done other that hath both spoken and written in his cause, though I would not follow it; and that he said that they had given me ill counsel. But I have letters to shew contrary. Therefore I pray you, my lord, take no displeasure with me, although I have not followed your lordship's good counsel, and your letters, as touching my lord my husband for to come home again, which I will never do during my life. No more unto your lordship at this time; but Jesu send you health and long life, and as much honour as I would have myself.

Written at Redborne, the 3rd day of March.

My lord, one special cause which I had forgotten, which put me most in dread, that my priest did say before my servants, when I had taken the book of juggling from him: he said he would not for nothing it should be known from whence[a] the book did come.

By your most bounden during my life,

E. NORFOLK.

To my especial good lord,
Lord of Privy Seal, this
letter be delivered with
all speed.

Endorsed
"A°. xxx^mo
"The Duchess of Norfolk."[b]

LETTER XLIV.

Anne, Lady Conyers, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[COTTON. MS., VESPASIAN, F. XIII. ART. 175, FOL. 159. *Original.*]

*** Lady Conyers was the daughter of Thomas Lord Dacres, of the north,[c] and the widow of Christopher Lord Conyers, who died in the year 1538.[d] Her brother William Lord Dacres wrote to Lord

[a] Thence in orig.

[b] The last letter in this series addressed to Cromwell is in the Cottonian MS., Titus, B. I. fol. 383, and is dated January 29, 1540, but it is principally a repetition of those here given.

[c] Dugdale calls her the daughter of William Lord Dacres, but he could not have a daughter nearly so old, besides which, in the letter named below, he distinctly speaks of her as his *sister*.

[d] William Cholmley writing to Richard Cromwell, on Monday, Sept. 16th, this year, requests leave from Lord Cromwell for Lord Conyers to come to town to consult the physicians about a severe quartan ague with which he was attacked.—Miscell. Letters, 3rd series, vol. ii. fol. 67.

Cromwell on the 3rd of February, 1539, entreating him to befriend his poor sister, the Lady Conyers, who was coming up to be a suitor for herself and her children, since without aid she could not bring them up.[a]

Right honourable and my singular good lord,

I humbly recommend me unto your good lordship with such like and most hearty thanks unto the same, as well for your manifold gratuities and goodness in sundry wise shewed to this bearer my son as for your kind and comfortable letters lately by your servant Thomas Baffurth, addressed to me a poor and desolate widow, by the contents[b] whereof I do perceive that the king's most gracious majesty hath committed the order and governance of my said son and his inheritance during his minority unto your lordship; the which (is) surely much to my rejoice and comfort, having assured hope and confidence that, according to your accustomed inclination to pity and justice, you will favourably consider the good and rightful titles and interests of me and my poor younger children, whom my lord and late husband, whose soul almighty Jesu accept to his infinite mercy, hath as the executors of his last will and testament charged with great debts, amounting unto as much or more than all his goods, specialties, and other moveables will discharge; the which insufficiency of his goods, in respect of his debts, and also his two daughters and a younger son[c]

[a] Miscell. Letters, 2nd series, vol ix. fol. 13. State Paper Office.

[b] Contynue in orig.

[c] Elizabeth, afterwards married to George Place, Esq., of Walnaley; Mary, to Sir Marmaduke Constable; and Leonard, who died young.

143967

not being provided for or advanced to any surety of living by marriages or other policies, my said lord and late husband, foreseeing and considering three years past before his death in his communications, articles, and covenants of the marriage of his son and heir with my lord of Cumberland's daughter, did always reserve liberty to order and direct the profits of a parcel of his inheritance, to supply the lack of his said goods and substance, for the purposes aforesaid, according whereunto, by deliberate advice of his friends, he made and executed certain assurance of parcill of his inheritance without cunning, collusion, or any other occasion, save only his urgent necessities, the copies of all which his deeds and doings, with the true value both of his hereditaments and also of his goods and chattels, I have sent unto your lordship, of intent (that) as well his acts as his intent therein may be apparent unto you, most humbly beseeching your good lordship of your lawful favour and furtherance in these premises, and farther that it will please your good lordship that I may be your farmer of my said son's lands, if it may like you, for the upholding of his houses and safeguard of his game, giving as much therefor as any other will, and finding sufficient surety for the same at your lordship's pleasure. And also in the assignment of my poor living or dower, the which I am not able otherwise to recompense but with my continual prayers, whereof your lordship shall always be assured; as knoweth the Holy Trinity, who send your good lordship long and prosperous continuance with much increase of

honour. From the castle of Skelton this 10th day of July,

By your most bounden,

ANNE CONYERS.

LETTER XLV.

Anne, Lady Conyers, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. VII. FOL. 13. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable, and my most especial good lord,

I humbly require your good lordship to have in your lordship's piteous remembrances the poverty and great necessity of me and my children, who, since the death of my lord and husband, whose soul God pardon, have had nothing to live upon, but as we have borrowed amongst our poor friends, and daily sundry of the creditors of my said lord my husband calls upon me for such debts as he was indebted unto them; the which I shall never be able to pay, unless I may be therein relieved and holpen by the profits of such of my said husband's lands as he devised and assigned to that purpose, and for the preferment of his children. Most humbly beseeching your good lordship, having the premises in your piteous consideration, to direct unto me your lordship's charitable order, as well in the assignment of my dower and living, as for the relief of my said poor children, and the payment of my said husband's debts, and not to

be displeased with me for my incessant clamour and suits to your lordship for the obtaining of the same. For surely, my lord, extreme poverty and necessity constrains me thereunto; as knows our Lord God, who send your good lordship long and prosperous continuance in much honour.

From Skelton, the 17th day of October.

Your most bounden poor beadwoman,

ANNE CONYERS.

To the Right Honourable my most singular good lord my Lord Privy Seal, this be delivered.

LETTER XLVI.

Margaret, Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. IX. NO. 26. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The date of the following letter seems to be 1539. On the 10th of July, 1538, the young Marquis of Dorset, having just come of age, was put into possession of all his lands.[a] The son, over whose interests the marchioness had so tenderly watched, ill repaid her cares when he arrived at years of maturity, and was continually endeavouring to wrest from her the jointure left her by her husband, and even her household furniture, when her old age and sickness should have entitled her to a large share of filial respect and deference.

My very good lord,

After my right hearty recommendations to your good lordship remembered. Where I lately received

[a] Repert. Originalia, 30 Henry VIII. Addit. MS. 6365, fol. 75.

your loving and gentle letter concerning a reasonable end to be made by the lord chancellor and your lordship between my son Marquis and me; my lord, notwithstanding that I know no such variance between him and me, but that we might end the same among ourselves, without troubling any other between us, yet undoubtedly I am no less glad to have our matters ended by the said lord chancellor and your lordship than my said son is, and especially by your lordship, who hath always borne so good heart towards my lord my late husband, whose soul Jesu pardon, that I doubt not you do now the same towards all his children indifferently. Which is right well approved by your goodness now shewed to my son Thomas, for whom I most heartily thank your lordship; heartily requiring you to continue good lord and master unto him, and to call sharply on him for his diligent service towards you; whereby your lordship shall do him more good than that little living left unto him by my lord his father shall be worth.

My lord, there goeth many untrue and light reports of my unnatural and unkind dealing towards my son Marquis, much to my slander and rebuke, which trouble me not a little, considering how good mother I have always been towards him in heart and deed, and what pain and trouble I have sustained, and what bonds I have brought my friends into, since the death of my good lord his father, only for his commodity and wealth. Wherein I have this only comfort, that I know well neither your lordship,

nor any other of my lords of the king's council, of your great wisdom, will give credit to any such lewd and false reports, till you have heard the answer thereof. Of truth, my lord, I never reckoned that little portion which my son Marquis, by the order of the laws of the realm, shall now enjoy, to be meet or sufficient to maintain his estate: wherefore I have always been, and am at this present, contented to enlarge it with such part of the lands liable to the last will of my said lord my late husband, as the lord chancellor and your lordship shall think convenient, reserving always to myself my jointure and dower; whereof I doubt not your lordships of your honours will in no wise minish or abate any part from me. And as touching the valuations of my son Marquis' lands, I know not but he hath as much thereof as I can help him unto. I have at this time sent unto my son Medley to make good search for such things as may do my said son Marquis any pleasure in the suit of his livery; and have also commanded my said son Medley to attend on your lordship with my counsel for the knowledge of your farther pleasure in these matters; heartily beseeching you, my good lord, to give farther credence to my son Medley, this bearer, trusting verily that there shall be nothing determined in these things without mine assent thereto; beseeching you, my lord, to be good lord unto me, a poor widow, in these matters, and in all other that I shall have to do with your lordship, as you have been always. As knoweth Almighty God, who send your good lordship good life and long, to his pleasure.

Written at Sir Richard Clement's Moat, in Kent, the 8th day of February.

Your lordship's assured during my life,

MARGARET DORSET.

To my very good lord,
my Lord of the Privy
Seal.

LETTER XLVII.

Margaret, Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, to Lord Cromwell. 8th March, A.D. vers. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 2ND SERIES, VOL. IX. NO. 31. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

My very good lord,

It may please you to be advertised that where it pleased your lordship to write for my son Marquis to come up for the determination of mine accompt, remaining yet undiscussed; I heartily beseech you, my lord, if it may so stand with your pleasure, to take some good order between him and me now at this time; and if so be that, for the great and weighty causes of the king's highness, your lordship cannot at this time be at leisure to have the hearing and to determine an end between us, my humble request is to you, my good lord, that the revenues of those lands which be liable to the wills of my late lord my husband, and my lady Cecil, my lord's mother, be no longer received by my son Marquis; for he payeth no debts, neither to the king's highness nor no other. And every term I am importunately

called upon for them. Wherein I beseech your lordship to be good lord to me, a poor widow, that now, in my old age, I may live in some rest and quietness, which I am sure never to come to but through your lordship's only help; beseeching your lordship to give farther credence to this bearer; for if I were in case able to ride or go, I would have given attendance upon you myself, but unfeignedly, my lord, I am so troubled divers ways I am not able to endure the pain of any labour. As knoweth Almighty God, who send your lordship good life and long, to his pleasure. —At Christchurch, my lord chancellor's house in London, the 8th day of March.

Your lordship's assured to my power,

MARGARET DORSET.[a]

To my very good lord, my
Lord of the Privy Seal,
be this given.

LETTER XLVIII.

Margaret, Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. vers. 1539.

[COTTON. MS., VESPASIAN, F. XIII. ART. 136, F. 121. *Holograph.*]

In the honour of our Lord's passion, my lord, I beseech you to be my good lord, and consider me,

[a] On the 18th of April, probably this same year, the marchioness wrote again to Cromwell from the Lord Chancellor's house, stating that without his help, it would be impossible for her to comply with the Chancellor's requests, even in furnishing the first payment required from her. Miscellaneous Letters, 2nd series, vol. x. fol. 25.

a poor widow, how unkindly and extremely I am handled by my son Marquis, that I cannot be suffered to have mine own stuff out of mine own house. I think there is few mothers alive so handled by their children: wherefore I beseech you, my very good lord, for the love of God, cause my son to send down his letter to his servants that I may have my said stuff delivered; for there lies all this while my servants and their men, with their carts and horses, which stands me in no little money. And much it will be to my rebuke and shame, if they should come and leave that behind them that they were sent for. My lord, if I had a loving child and a good obedient child of my son Marquis, as I have even clean the contrary, he would not strive with me for my stuff, nor nothing else that of right I ought to have, considering my years and sickness, with continual aches and pains. I know that he knows full well I have whereby it may well be perceived, that my time cannot be long to keep him from that thing that he ought to have—wherefore I eftsoons beseech you, my good lord, help me to this letter, with all the speed that may be, for their long tarrying there hinders me sore. My lord, I beseech you let me have justice at your hand, as you be a nobleman and a knight of the garter, so help me in my rights, and defend me, a poor widow, against all them that would do me wrong, as your lordship is bounden by that noble order of the garter that you have received. My lord, I beseech you of pardon, how boldly or rudely soever I have written to you, for I assure you, my lord, this unkind hand-

ling of my son Marquis troubles me so, that almost I wit never what I do nor what I say; but ever I pray you, my lord, help me that I take not this open rebuke and shame in the country at my son's hand. And thus I take my leave of you, my very good lord, praying Almighty God to send your lordship good life and long.

By your own assured to my power,

MARGARET DORSET.

LETTER XLIX.

Elizabeth, Lady Carew, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS. 2nd SERIES, VOL. V. NO. 142. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The Lady Carew was the daughter of Sir Francis and Lady Bryan, and the wife of Sir Nicholas Carew, who long stood high in favour with Henry VIII., and also with Queen Anne Boleyn, to whom he was related by their mutual descent from Lord Hoo; but, being accused and found guilty of joining in the conspiracy of the Marquis of Exeter, he was attainted by Act of Parliament and beheaded on Tower-hill, March 3rd, 1539. Although he had ever been a zealous Papist, yet on his death, he exhorted the people to read the Scriptures, declaring his belief that the just judgments of God were thus inflicted upon him for his former hatred to the gospel.

His property having of course been all confiscated, his four children were left to inherit nothing save a blighted name, and his widow without any possibility of providing for them. These circumstances gave rise to the two following letters from herself and her mother.

In the most humblest wise I beseech your lordship to be good lord to me and my poor children, to be a

mediator unto the king's grace for me, for my living and my children's; and that your lordship would speak to his grace, that I may enjoy that which his grace gave me, which is Bletchingly and Wallington, trusting that his grace will not give it from me. And I humbly desire your good lordship to speak a good word to his grace for me, that I may enjoy it according to his grace's grant. And, to advertise your lordship, I have but twenty pounds more of my husband's lands, which is a small jointure; and if he had not offended the king's grace and his laws, I should have had an honest living, which should have been the third part of his lands; but now I cannot claim that, by reason that he is attainted. I trust his grace will be good to me and my poor children, to reward me with some part of it. Also, I humbly pray your good lordship to speak to his grace to give me the lands in Sussex, which is in value six score pound and ten, to that that I have by his grace and my husband, altogether amounteth a little above three hundred marks, the which I ensure your lordship I cannot live honestly under. All that I have had in my life hath been of his grace, and I trust that his grace will not see me lack; but whatsoever his grace or your lordship shall appoint me, I both must and will be content. I pray your lordship not to be mis-content with me for this my bold writing, to put your lordship to so great trouble and pains. And for your lordship's aid, help, and furtherance in this my suit, you bind me and my children to pray for your lordship, and to have our poor hearts and services during

our lives. And thus the Holy Ghost have you in his keeping, and send you long prosperous life.

Written at Wallington, the 11th day of March,

By your poor beadwoman,

ELIZABETH CAREW.

To the Right Honourable and her especial and singular good lord, the Lord Privy Seal.

Endorsed

"A°. xxx°.

"The Lady Carew, Sir Nicholas Carew's lady for the relief of her children."

LETTER L.

Margaret, Lady Bryan, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 1ST SERIES, VOL. XII. NO. 125. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*].

JESUS.

Pleaseth your lordship to understand that, blessed be Jesu, my lord prince's grace is in good health and merry, as would to God the king's grace and your lordship had seen him yesternight; for his grace was marvellous pleasantly disposed. The minstrels played, and his grace danced and played so wantonly that he could not stand still, and was as full of pretty toys as ever I saw child in my life; as Master Chamberlain and my lady his wife can shew your lordship when they speak with you, whom I assure your lordship giveth as good and diligent attendance as is possible.

My lord, I most humbly thank your good lordship for the great goodness you shew upon my poor daughter Carew, which bindeth me to owe you my true heart and faithful service while I live. She sendeth me word that it is the king's pleasure she shall have lands in Sussex, which is to the value of six score pounds, and somewhat above, which I heartily thank his grace and your lordship for; but, good my lord, there is never a house on it that she can lie in. Wherefore, an it would please the king's grace, of his most gracious and charitable goodness, to let her have that his grace hath appointed now, and Blechingly, which his grace gave her without desiring of her part, which grieveth her sore to forego it. And if it will please his grace to let her have those two, to her and to her heirs males, she shall be the most bound to his grace that ever was woman; for then I trust she shall be able to live and pray for the prosperous life of his grace and all his, and you, my good lord, and somewhat to comfort her poor children withal, which hath no succour but of the king's grace and you, my good lord, most tenderly beseeching your good lordship of your goodness now to comfort two troubled hearts; for, my lord, unfeignedly you have, and shall have our true prayers and hearty service during our lives. Alas! my lord, nothing have I to comfort her withal, as your lordship knoweth what case I am in, but only to sue to your lordship for her and hers, which I, being her mother, and she being so kind a child to me as she hath been, I cannot for pity do no less. My lord, next the king's grace, in your lordship is all our trust, or else I durst not

be so bold to trouble you with these matters; beseeching you, my good lord, take no displeasure with me that I so do. I assure your lordship she liveth not (that) can worse help herself, than she can; she hath not been used to strait living; and if (she) should now begin, I shall soon be rid of her, which would sore grieve me now in my old days; for she hath been a kind child to me in all my troubles, and glad I would be to comfort her, if it lie in my power. Beseeching Jesu, that all my trust is in, to put it in the king's grace's mind to pity her and her poor children; trusting to Jesu, through the help of your good lordship, his grace will grant her this desire. My lord, I fear me the king's grace will think that she hath no mind to sue to his grace, nor I neither. My lord, I would fain write to his grace for her, but I will do nothing without your advice, and that I may know is your pleasure and advice, that will I do unfeignedly. I assure you, my lord, her only trust is that the king's grace will be good lord to her; beseeching you, my lord, to have my pitiful desire in your hearty remembrance; praying Jesu send your lordship as much hearty joy and comfort as your noble heart can desire.

From Hunsdon, with the ill hand of

Your true beadwoman and faithful servant,

MARGARET BRYAN.

To the Right Noble and my very singular good lord, my Lord Privy Seal's good lordship, be this delivered.

LETTER LI.

Elinor, Countess of Rutland, to Lady Lisle.

A.D. vers. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XIII. NO. 84. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original. Mutilated by damp.*]

Right honourable and my singular good lady,

In our most hearty manner my lord and I have us recommended unto your good ladyship, signifying the same that I have received your kind letters with my stuff which you had at Calais,[a] by the hands of your servant this bearer. And, good madam, if I can or may do you any pleasure hereafter in such like or semblable pleasure or otherwise, I assure you you shall be well assured thereof at all times, and so I pray you to trust in me accordingly. Also I have received from your good ladyship two tuns of wine and two barrels of herrings: wherein you have done unto me right singular pleasure; for I could have none good in these parts for any money. Wherefore I beseech your good ladyship to send me word, by the first that cometh, of the prices thereof, that I may pay you therefor; for, good madam, I must be bold unto you hereafter to put you to pain to help me for my money in like case, or else I can[not tell] how to be holpen in such things. [Notwithstanding if] you will not send me the prices that I may pay you, then I cannot nor will not be bold upon you to put you to pain hereafter. Mistress Catherine, your

[a] Lent for the christening of Lady Lisle's hoped-for son.

daughter, is in good health, who I assure you is of gentle demeanour, and well doth use herself in every thing, much to your comfort. As knoweth our Lord who ever have your good ladyship in his blessed keeping. Written at Enfield the 24th day of January. Madam, my lord and I both beseech you to have us in our heartiest manner recommended unto my good lord your husband, and in like manner unto my good Lady Clinton.

By yours ever to her power,

ELINOR RUTLAND.

Madam, whereas my lord spake unto your servant Corbet to move my lord your husband that, when any room fell void within Calais, that my lord might have it for a servant of his; wherein I beseech your good ladyship to have the same in your good remembrance that by your good means my lord may have the same when any such next falleth: wherein you shall do my lord right singular pleasure and me both.

To the Right Honourable and
my singular good lady my
Lady Lisle, her good ladyship.

LETTER LII.

Catherine Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 120. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** It has already been observed that Catherine Basset, on her arrival in England, was received by Lady Rutland, who was then in attendance upon Queen Jane Seymour, and that, on the death of that

queen, she received her into her own house, until some opening for her promotion should occur. Of this reception, the following notice occurs in a letter addressed to Lady Lisle by one of her English correspondents,[a] dated London, Nov. 10th.

"The cause of my writing your ladyship is to certify you that, at the sight of my lord's letter to my lord of Rutland, and your letter to my lady, and when I shewed my lady of Rutland what promise she made unto me the last year, then she was contented to take Mrs. Catherine and said she should be no worse unto her than if she were her own. My lady of Rutland have commanded me to tarry and to come back again to Hampton Court; and so to wait upon Mistress Catherine and to bring her to her house, for because she hath but a few servants there. My lady herself, and all the ladies must ride to Windsor to the burial (of Jane Seymour), and so from thence to come to London. She would have taken Mistress Catherine with her, but that she had no mourning gown."

Catherine sometimes resided in town, and sometimes at Belvoir, the country seat of the Earl of Rutland, always accompanying her patroness, who became much attached to her,[b] and took a maternal interest in all her arrangements. Of this, and of Catherine's good behaviour, the following extract from a letter written on October 14th, 1538, affords proof.[c] After speaking of the efforts made for her preferment, Husee adds, "My Lady Rutland will in no wise have her a satin gown, but only a gown of tawney chamlet, with velvet of the same colour turned up, and a kirtle of white taffeta, a pair of sleeves of white satin, a frontlet of crimson velvet lined with crimson satin, an ouch of gold for her collar and sleeves, and a French-white partlet, the which she shall have against Christmas. I have delivered her an angel besides the half-angel your ladyship sent her, for she made her moan unto me, so that if she would had more I would have delivered it her. I assure your ladyship she behaveth herself very well, and is beloved of young and old. Farther, she willed me to know your ladyship's pleasure, what new year's gifts she shall give my Lady Rutland, and also what other things she shall give the gentlewomen and others in the house."

In the spring of 1539, Catherine attended the daughter of her patroness, the Lady Gertrude Manners, on her marriage with George, Lord Talbot, son and heir of Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury, which

[a] Edward Corbet, Lisle Papers, vol. x. art. 77.

[b] Lisle Papers, vol. xi. art. 41, 61.

[c] Ibid. art. 43.

took place on Tuesday, April 29th. Her bridemaid robes on this occasion were of white damask and carnation velvet.[a]

About this time, a match was in agitation for Catherine herself. Sir Edward Baynton was, like a prudent father, making private inquiries of Husee, as to the probable amount of Catherine's fortune, with a view of marrying her to his son and heir, who would ultimately have a fortune of 1,000 marks a year. This Husee imparted under "*benedicite*," that is with the secrecy of confessional, to Lady Lisle,[b] informing her that he had replied that he thought her fortune would be 300 marks, but hoping Lady Lisle would make it up 500, in which case, he thought the marriage could be accomplished. One hundred marks was the portion assigned to his daughter by Sir John Basset, and, probably, Lady Lisle was unable so far to advance upon it as to pay the stipulated sum, for the marriage did not take place.

Lady Rutland, who was about to retire from town again, in preparation for her expected *accouchement*, wrote an earnest letter to Lady Lisle, intreating her to permit Catherine, who was, she assured her, "an honest gentlewoman whom every body liked," to go with her to Belvoir.[c] This request was complied with; and from Belvoir, Catherine wrote the following letter.

JESUS.

Madam,

After my most humble manner, my duty done to your ladyship, I desire you of your daily blessing, very glad to hear that your ladyship is in good health. Madam, as for news here there is none, but that my lady is brought to bed, and delivered of a daughter, whose name is my Lady Catherine, after the Duchess of Suffolk. And I have been very desirous to hear

[a] Lisle Papers, art. 61, 62. The date of the marriage is ascertained by the mention of the creation of Lord Russell and Sir W. Kingston as Knights of the Garter; which took place on April 23rd, 1539. —Ibid. art. 84.

[b] Ibid. vol. xii. fol 46.

[c] Ibid. vol. xiii. art. 83.

from your ladyship, thinking it very long since I heard from your ladyship; but that now Mr. Hall came this way and informed me how that your ladyship was in good health, which was to my singular comfort; but my trust is that my lord and lady will come about Michaelmas or soon after, to London, at what time I trust more often to hear from your ladyship; beseeching your ladyship I may be humbly commended to my lord. And thus our Lord have you in his keeping. Written the 24th day of July from Belvoir Castle,

From your humble daughter,

CATHERINE BASSET.

To my Right Honourable lady and mother, my Lady Lisle, be this delivered.

LETTER LIII.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to the Earl of Hertford.

A.D. 1539.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, 3RD SERIES, VOL. III. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** When Lady Rutland was leaving town, Lady Lisle wished to arrange for the transfer of Catherine from her guardianship to that of the Countess of Hertford; but she was dissuaded from this scheme by the request of Lord and Lady Rutland to be permitted to keep Catherine, and also by the earnestly expressed wishes of the young lady herself to be allowed to remain where she was; one reason for her preference being that, should she enter the service of Lady Hertford, she knew that lady would treat her merely as one of her own women, whereas Lady Rutland placed her in a higher position, as the daughter of a friend.[a] Lady

[a] Husee to Lady Lisle, vol. iv. art. 62.

Lisle therefore wrote the following letter, expressing the change in her views. The bird mentioned was one sent by her as a present to the earl, but which, through the carelessness of his servants, had been destroyed by a cat.[a] Lord Hertford answered the present letter on the 28th of May, saying, how gladly he and his wife would have received Catherine, acknowledging the receipt of the bird, and congratulating her ladyship on the birth of Lady Frances Basset's child.[b]

My very good lord,

In my right hearty manner I commend me unto your lordship and my good lady your wife, thanking you for your gentle letter unto me sent, whereby I perceive your lordship's goodness towards me and my daughter, in that it would please you to accept her into your house; for the which I do thank your lordship, and acknowledge myself no less bound unto you than if she had waited on my lady your wife. Nevertheless my lord of Rutland and my lady have by their letters desired that she may continue with them still, and even so my said daughter is willing and desirous to wait on her ladyship still, wherefore I am very loth to take her from thence. Howbeit you and my good lady have won my poor heart while I live. My lord, I am sorry that the bird which was given you mischanced; nevertheless I do send you mine own bird, which I know is the best in all this town; it shall be long ere (I) be mistress of such another; notwithstanding I think it in my heart well bestowed; and so would I not do to never a lord in England, the king except. I doubt not but the stool that I gave to your lordship is come to you before this time, which

[a] Lord Hertford to Lady Lisle, vol. xi. art. 19.

[b] Ibid. art. 16.

was at the beginning very simple, to stand in your house, and now I fear by the carriage it is much worse; for the which I am not a little sorry. My good lord, if there be any thing in these parts wherein I may do your lordship pleasure, I beseech you write to me your mind, and I shall right gladly, as much as in me may lie, endeavour myself to accomplish the same. My lord has him right heartily commended unto your lordship and my good lady your wife. My lord, if I durst be so bold to desire your lordship to make my hearty commendations unto good Mistress Stourton, my Lady Page, and Mistress Fitzherbert. And thus I bid your good lordship most heartily farewell: beseeching our Lord to send you long life with increase of honour. From Calais, the 10th day of May,

By her that shall be glad to do you such pleasure as may lie in her power,

HONOR LISLE.

To the Right Honourable and my very good lord the Earl of Hertford's good lordship.

LETTER LIV.

Felicia Hertford to Lady Lisle.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XI. FOL. 18. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable and my singular good lady,

I humbly commend (me) unto your good ladyship, beseeching Almighty God to preserve you with as

much good health, long life, and honour, as your most noble and gentle heart can desire.

Madam, I have many thanks to give you for the manifold goodness that I have found in your good ladyship when I was your poor neighbour, lying at the Blackfriars in London; for that it did please you of your goodness to have me often in your most honourable company, the which goodness of you hath bound me to bear you my faithful heart and service, that is in my little power, and to be at your ladyship's commandment.

Furthermore, I advertise your ladyship that I do hear say in what case your ladyship is in concerning the estate of your body, which I know your ladyship is not so much in comfort as you hoped in God to have been. Madam, I trust your great virtue will put all heaviness from your heart; and, though it hath thus chanced, your ladyship is not the first, but many more before you; and I myself have been in such case as your ladyship is now, and was so two years and more, with many great pains and torments; and yet I thank God I am as whole and as well in my body as any woman is. If I were with your ladyship, I assure you I could advertise your ladyship farther in this thing than many other women, and what remedy I had for it. Wherefore I beseech your ladyship to be of good comfort, and, by my faith, if I wist that my coming to your ladyship might do you any pleasure, I will be at your ladyship's commandment, if it please your ladyship to send for me, and to send my husband a letter. I know well he will give me leave to wait upon your ladyship.

And thus, Madam, I remain all yours, praying to Almighty (God) to have you in his keeping.

From London, the 19th day of December.

By your assured and faithful woman,

FELICIA HERTFORD.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good Lady Lisle, this be delivered.

LETTER LV.

Margaret, Lady Grenville, to Lady Lisle.

A.D. vers. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. X. NO. 109. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Margaret, Lady Grenville, or Grenfyld, as she signed herself, those names being indifferently used, was the wife of Lady Lisle's only brother, Sir Roger Grenville. The allusions, in the present letter, to the calamities impending over Lady Lisle are inexplicable, unless we suppose that it was written in 1539, and that some symptoms of the approaching disgrace of Lord Lisle were already discernible. This was the only misfortune from which Honor is recorded to have suffered, excepting occasional ill health, and the frustration of her hopes, in reference to the birth of her infant, to neither of which the language of the present letter seems applicable.

The Lisle Papers[a] contain two other affectionate letters from Margaret Grenville to Lady Lisle.

JESU.

Right honourable and my good lady,

As heartily as my poor heart can think, I recommend me unto your ladyship, desiring always to hear

[a] Vol. x. Nos. 110, 111.

of your good welfare. And I received your letter by Elizabeth Stekelne, which is your beadwoman; wherein you write me marvellous things to hear. Good madam, take you no thought for nothing worldly of this transitory world; for I trust you have love of God. It is a good token, for you have the love of the people as much as any woman that ever I heard of. Wherefore, good lady, be you joyful in our Lord, and no doubt He will send you comfort. Also it is a token of the love of God, where He sendeth trouble to any person, and specially to them that be good. It is no need to counsel you to take patience. Good madam, I am sorry that you should have any grief, for I know you of old, for you would none trouble to no living creature. I cannot now write you all my mind; wherefore I am sorry. We heard here that my lord and you would come into these parts. I and many other would be right glad if it might so be; I pray Jesu send you well into these parts. Surely I am your daily beadswoman, and I pray as heartily for you as for mine own mother. I have sent you with this letter two pair of sleeves, not so fine as I would; hereafter I trust to provide better for you. As for cloth of such breadth as you wrote me for, I can not get none here; it is made in Bretagne;[a] and if I can get any for you, I will essay and do my best in that and in any other thing that may lie in me, my life during; as knoweth our Lord, who send you as much heart's ease to His pleasure

[a] Brettayn.

as your heart can desire, and that is my daily prayer.

Written on Holy Rood even,[a] by yours, heart and body,

MARGARET GRENVILLE.

For the love of Jesu, good madam, be you merry; that shall make you to live long, and also be great gladness to your friends.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lady my Lady Lisle, at Calais, this be delivered with speed.

LETTER LVI.

Maud, Lady Grenville, to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. X. NO. 108. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Sir Richard Grenville, Lady Lisle's nephew, was frequently in attendance at the court of Henry VIII., in which he probably held some inferior official situation. Both he and his wife were anxious to keep up intimacy with a relation so far raised above them in rank as the Viscountess Lisle, and they paid great attentions to her daughters, who were in England. Writing to Lord Lisle,[b] Sir Richard Grenville requests him to inform his lady, "that my cousin Anne (Basset) was very merry, and that I was so bold to bring her to my wife, whose bedfellow she was a four or five nights, while I was in the court, but first I went and saw her in her lodgings with Mistress Mewtas, who is a very good gentlewoman and sheweth her great kindness."

After my bounden duty to your good ladyship, this shall be to advertise you that I have received

[a] September 13th. [b] Lisle Papers, vol. iii. art. 107.

your letter as I was with my Lord Russell,[a] and did your recommendation to my husband, and to a great number of your ladyship's kin, which did not a little rejoice that it would please your good ladyship to have in your remembrance such poor folks as we, your poor kin; and I and my husband, and all our kin, hath them humbly recommended unto you, and to my good lord, and hath often times drunken to you; and I promise you, so hath done my Lord Russell and my lady his wife, which did much rejoice to hear of my lord and you. Also, I was never so gently entertained in my life as I have been with him; and I promise you all our kin would be much joyful an they might hear of your coming into this country, if it might stand with your pleasure. And if you were here abiding, my husband would be better entreated to remain in these parts. Moreover, I shall humbly desire your good ladyship to have me recommended to all my good cousins, my Lady Clinton, my Lady Gray, my Lady Carew, my Lady Renslee, an she be there, with all other good ladies and gentlewomen; and this as your poor woman, which doth not a little rejoice of your kind letter. Thus I bid you fare well, and shall pray to God to increase you in much honour.

Writ at Stow, the last day of August,

By your assured niece,

MAUD GRENVILLE.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lady my Lady Lisle, be this delivered with speed.

[a] Sir John Russell was created a baron 9th March, 1539.

LETTER LVII.

Jane, Lady Ringley, to Lady Lisle. A.D. vers. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. X. NO. 64. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Sir Edward Ringley seems to have occupied the post of secretary to Lord Lisle, but for some unknown reason his wife resided principally in England, though not without apprehensions that Lady Banister would steal away the affections of her absent lord—a punishment she well deserved for the confession that he had only the third place in her heart; the first being occupied by "Master Marshall," and the second by Lady Lisle!

Right honourable and my singular good lady,

After all due recommendations, I have me heartily recommended unto your good ladyship, evermore thanking you of your manifold kindness towards me at all times. Madam, pleaseth you to be advertised that I received your beads of coral, with a heart of gold, which was to me a great comfort, I knowing that you loved them so well, for you were wont to wear them about your arm. And madam, by him that I love best, and your ladyship next, I sent you your said tokens again; which bringer of your said tokens I heartily pray your ladyship to cherish and make much of now in my absence, called Master Marshall by name. Madam, I beseech you that I may, with the most part of my heart, be recommended unto my singular good lord deputy, and that done I pray you that I may be recommended to my Lady Clinton, and to my Lady Banister, and to all the young gentlewomen pertaining unto your lady-

ship there; also to my husband, Mr. Secretary. And I put you, madam, in trust to see that my Lady Banister have not all the love away, I being not present there; wherefore I pray you, madam, to (be) a mean in it, and that I be not all forgotten in Calais. Madam, I have sent your ladyship a ring of gold, with a flat stone, a diamond, which I pray you Madam well to accept, by Perres, my servant, which shall be married as on Sunday come seven night. And thus the Holy Ghost have your ladyship in his keeping.

From my poor house at Knolton, the 18th day of May, by your poor beadwoman, whilst life in her remaineth, to her little power.

JANE RINGLEY.

To the Right Honourable my
Lady Lisle, in Calais.

LETTER LVIII.

Jane, Lady Ringley, to Lady Lisle. A.D. vers. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XIII. NO. 90. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right honourable and my singular good lady,

I have me as heartily commended unto you as heart can think, and so I desire your good ladyship that I may be to my good lord deputy. Madam, I had well trusted to have seen you within a month or five weeks after Bartholomew-tide, but, mine own good lady, often times man purposeth and God disposeth.

Also, madam, the truth is, there shall be a right worshipful gentleman, and very good, that shall execute my bedfellow's room that was;[a] which I trust shall be a great comfort unto your ladyship. And madam, though my body be far from you, yet my heart is with you, and my poor prayer, as so shall be as long as my life lasteth. Moreover, madam, I heartily pray you that if I may do your ladyship any service on this side the sea, that you, my good lady, will and command me as your own servant, and I trust you shall never find in me to the contrary. Madam, I shall send you, by my bedfellow, your good and loving tokens. Madam, I pray you that I may heartily be recommended to my Lady Clinton, and to Mr. Secretary, and my Lady Banister, and to all them that loveth you. And thus, my good lady, fare you as well as heart and mind think.

From Sandwich, the 10th day of August.

By your own poor beadwoman,

JANE RINGLEY.[b]

To the Right Honourable my
good Lady Lisle, in Calais.

[a] This phrase, though so worded as to seem to intimate the death of Lady Ringley's husband, cannot mean more than that he had resigned his office, since Lady Lisle mentions him as living in a subsequent letter, written in September, 1539, and the present letter cannot be dated later than 1539, since the Lisle Correspondence closes early in 1540.

[b] There are in Lisle Papers, vol. xiii. art. 86, 89, two other letters from Lady Ringley, both dated from Sandwich, expressive of regard, exchanging tokens, &c., presenting capons, cheese, &c.

LETTER LIX.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 71. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** In the autumn of 1539 Lord Lisle attended Frederic of Bavaria, Count Palatine, or Palsgrave of the Rhine, from Calais, where the Palsgrave had spent some time as his guest, on his way to England, to visit King Henry VIII. The object of the Viscount's visit was to promote by personal influence his own interests with Henry VIII.,[a] especially in reference to the increase of his annuity. Both his wife and friends were very fearful lest his easy temper should induce him to yield too easy credence to mere promises, and not exert himself to the accomplishment of his object—a danger against which he is frequently warned, since, if this opportunity were lost, another equally favourable might not recur.[b]

On his arrival at Dover, on September 13th, he wrote to inform his wife of his safety, adding that he was not a little proud of being so good a seaman, since he had not been at all sick during the passage.[c] The following day, Sunday September 14th, he wrote from Canterbury, requesting her to send him the furs of his tawny velvet gown, and a flagon of walnut water,[d] which the Palsgrave had left behind. On the 17th, having reached London,[e] he became very anxious for the arrival of the sables, which he wished to wear on his appearance at the court, then at Windsor, and wrote[f] to urge the immediate despatch of them, of some French wines, if any can be obtained, and of some walnut water to cure his hostess, Lady Morris, of sore eyes.[g] To these requests the following letters contain the reply.

[a] In Cotton. MS. Titus, B. I. fol. 39, is a letter from Wriothesley and others, in reference to the reception of the Palsgrave and Lord Lisle.

[b] Husee to Lady Lisle, vol. xii. fol. 73, 87.

[c] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 30. [d] Ibid. art. 8.

[e] Hall gives the 16th as the day of the Palsgrave's arrival at Dover, and the 18th at London, fol. 237 b. See State Papers, vol. i. p. 616.

[f] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 22.

[g] Doubtless the wife of Sir Christopher Morris, at whose house Lady Lisle was to have been entertained the previous year.

Good sweet heart,

These shall signify unto you that, since the receipt of your last letter, I have not had a little study to devise how to accomplish your pleasure and commandment in making provision for wine for you. I had devised to send to Abbeville, and also to St. Omers, because I would be in assurance to furnish your request, and yet I took much thought for that it should be long 'ere I should attain the same and get it hither. Howbeit, God have released all that my care, and have sent by this haven two ships laden with French wine, whereof the one came into the haven and tarried here but one tide; nevertheless I found such provision that I had two pieces of the best could be chosen in that ship; wherein John Owghters have taken pain and done his diligence to do you pleasure, and, as he have shewed me, it will be good wine. I have paid for the same 14 crowns, and do send it unto you by Kirby. It cost me after 21 crowns the tun, and I have no little grudge in the town, because I gave so much, for there was other wine brought hither which was sold for 17 crowns, but it was not like this. And I had much pain to get this for that price, for the said ship would not unlade any of their wines here, but did depart immediately.

Also I sent unto you by Nicholas Eyres, partridges; and now eftsoons I do send you a pasty of partridge, and a crane, baken: praying you with my humble commendations to present the Palsgrave with one of them, which shall be your pleasure.

I trust your sables, before the receipt hereof, be

come to your hands, being very sorry that they came not erst; but I assure you the weather was such here that we could have no passage. Good my lord, whereas in my former letters I have written to you that you should write to me with your own hand, whereof two lines should be more comfort to me than a hundred of another man's hand; my meaning therein is not to require of you to take so much pain as to write to me of your own hand, in or for all your business or necessary affairs, but only at your own pleasure of such secret things as it shall please you to advertise me of, and, at your convenient leisure, to signify unto me part of your gentle heart; which unto me shall be most rejoice and comfort. I think there is no woman living have thought the time of her husband's absence longer than I have done yours; and so shall continue unto your return and our meeting.

Also, I think very long till I may hear that you have been with the king's majesty, trusting then to hear some good news, which I pray God may be shortly; beseeching you now so to use and behave yourself towards his majesty that it may be for the increase of your honour and profit. For now is your time or never. Wherefore, now eftsoons, yet I entirely beseech you to have good respect, trusting to yourself and considering what case you be in; for if remedy and redress be not now had, I know not when it will be. I would gladly send over the steward to make provision for beefs for your house at this Michælmas time, as I knew you might provide him of any money. Wherefore, of your pleasure in that behalf,

I pray you advertise me by the next that cometh. How I have been ordered and entreated of some parties since your departing, this bringer shall declare unto you, to whom I pray you give credence.

Clare is come home this morning, but he have brought never a penny of money with him for me, which grieveth me not a little.

Also, my lord, it grieveth me very much that you did not ride unto the king's majesty immediately after your coming to London, as you said you would do. I think if you had so done, his grace would have accepted your coming very well. But now I fear lest you shall be circumvented by fair language and words.

One Lenerd, in 6d. by the day, is departed the world this night; wherein I pray you be good to one of your own servants. And thus, with my most entire and hearty commendations, fearing lest I shall trouble you with this my long letter, I bid you farewell.

From Calais, this 21st day of September,

By your loving and true wife,

HONOR LISLE.

To mine own good lord, the Viscount Lisle, these be delivered with speed.

LETTER LX.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 73. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Good sweet heart,

I have this hour received your letter by Nicholas Eyre, which comforteth me not a little, lauds be to

Almighty God. But the one part of your letter is to me more comfort than the other, that is, where you write to me that you have been well entertained and have good comfort, and that your journey shall be worth to you a 1000*l.*, rejoiceth me much. But where you write that you will trust no fair words, but at your coming to the king's highness do your own errand and trust to yourself, that rejoiceth me much more; beseeching the Holy Ghost, even as you have written, so assuredly give you grace stedfastly to continue in that mind, as I trust no persuasion shall move you from the same; wherein, if you persevere, you shall not only attain thereby much honour but also profit. I am glad you have had so good communication with my lord Privy Seal.

I have sent you your sables by Ravon, praying God they may come to your hands before you go to the court. Whereas, in my other letter, I have desired you to be good to some of your own servants for the gift of the 6d. that is fallen, I have, since that time, knowledge that you have given it to Sir Edward Ringley. My lord, I trust you remember who first complained of you for giving of rooms to little men, as Worthe and other, and setting them in the retinue. Howbeit I will not know it. I thank you for your credence by John Toborow, and am very glad you answered my lord Privy Seal as you did. And even so I pray you to hold him, for so shall you have best of him. And whereas he sayeth that you be ruled by me, therein he taketh his pleasure; but, my own good lord, if I had not both loved you and dread you,

he should never have had of me that he hath.[a] My lord, I send unto you my toothpicker; I thought to have given it to the Palsgrave whilst he was here, but it was not then at my hand. I beseech you present it to him if it be your pleasure. I send it to him because, when he was here, I did see him wear a pen or call to pick his teeth with. And I pray you shew him it have been mine this seven years: I think it will not be lost. Thus, mine own sweet heart, with my most hearty commendations unto you, I bid you farewell, beseeching the blessed Trinity to send you a good and prosperous journey.

From Calais, the 22nd day of September,

By your true loving wife,

HONOR LISLE.

I pray God your wine come well to you, and in time.

You may keep both your pasties, for the ship tarried here a day after the receipt of your wine, and I have sent him another pasty of partridges. I am glad your partridges did you so much pleasure, but I care not greatly if my lord Privy Seal had not had them. I will always send you partridges as I may have carriage, either baken or raw. And once again, sweet heart, I bid you farewell, as she that doth endure with as little sleep as any woman living, and so shall continue till your coming.

To mine own good lord,
the Lord Viscount Lisle,
deliver this with speed.

[a] Referring to Painswick.

On the 1st of September in the present year, Cromwell had written to Lord Lisle,[a] remonstrating against his being so easily guided, especially by his wife. "For although," he says, "my lady be right honourable and wise, yet in such causes as longeth to your authority, her advice and discretion can little prevail." The whole tenor of these letters shows, that the caution against petticoat government was not superfluous.

LETTER LXI.

Honor, Viscountess Lisle, to Lord Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XIV. NO. 66. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Draught.*]

*** Lord Lisle's letter of the 24th of September,[b] to which the present is a reply, informs Honor of the very favourable reception he had met with from the king, who had inquired kindly after her, of his hopes of good success in his affairs, and of his determination to comply with her wishes, and trust to no fair words or promises, but attend to his own affairs himself. In reference to the Earl of Bridgewater, he expresses himself much annoyed at his pertinacious interference, and comically adds, "I would he were in Abraham's bosom!"

During Lord Lisle's visit he succeeded in obtaining the accomplishment of his wishes in the increase of his annuity to 400*l.* a year,[c] the additional 200*l.* being granted from what had formerly been the revenues of the treasurer's office.[d] The king also granted him the house and site of the now dissolved priory of Carmelite friars at Calais.[e]

Sweet heart,

With the heart that is more yours than[f] mine I commend me unto you, certifying you I have received

[a] Calais Correspondence, bundle 1, art. 18. State Paper Office.

[b] Lisle Papers, vol. i. art. 26.

[c] Lord to Lady Lisle, vol. i. art. 34, date, Canterbury, 8th *September*, meant, doubtless, for *October*.

[d] Payments to deputy, &c. Calais Corresp., bundle 1, art. 9.

[e] Repert. Originalia, 31 Henry VIII. Addit. MS. 6365, fol. 142.

[f] "And" in orig.

this day your letter, dated at Windsor the 24th day of the last month, whereby I am not a little glad to know your good news, and that the king's majesty hath so well accepted you; praying God that his grace will so continue. For I have been sorry enough, as I have written to you, because I heard not from you since you went to the court. And, good sweet heart, do as you write unto me, which is that you will declare unto the king's highness your full mind, and not to trust to promises or fair words, and follow your suits now your own self; for you know your need. I am glad your fur of sables is come safe to your hands before you had need of it, and that the Palsgrave is merry, to whom I pray you I may be heartily recommended.

Farthermore, this is to advertise you Palmer the bailiff of Guisnes hath shewed me as this day, that there is a matter brought in by the law of Guisnes that you should give commandment to the serjeant-royal of Guisnes to keep straitly in prison one Nicholas Pickering, a rebel, which Palmer sayeth the serjeant-royal denieth that you gave him such commandment. I made him answer that I knew nothing of this matter; notwithstanding he desired me to write unto you of it. You know what you have done in it. Whereas you write that you will write to my lord Russell to be good to my son, touching his lands that the Earl of Bridgewater doth destroy; good sweet heart, I pray you to refer that till your coming home; for he will be of his full age within this month,[a] and then it may

[a] He was of age October 27th, 1539; this letter was therefore written early in October.

please you to licence him to go himself to my lord Russell with your letters; for till that time little hurt can be done. I know the Earl of Bridgewater's appetite, the more he is spoken unto the worse he will be. I think he will be best to my son himself when he is of full age, and that he may be bound and take bonds. Howbeit I refer all to your wisdom. I trust that you have received long ere this time your French wine; it was nine days in the ship afore he could have weather to go; it never came on land, but from one ship to the other; and the French ship went straight away; nobody had none of it but you. I think God sent the ship hither that I might do (you) pleasure; I pray God it be good, as I doubt not but it is, as John Wanters sayeth. As for the other wine, shall be kept till your coming home, which shall not be as soon as I would. And thus, &c.

The foregoing is the last letter of the Viscountess Lisle preserved. After this period the records of her existence are but slight. The official conduct of Lord Lisle soon afterwards fell under suspicion. He was accused of great negligence in the guardianship of Calais, and also of being in correspondence with the Poles, whom Henry VIII. was at that time prosecuting with the utmost vigour. Religious bigotry was also one of the elements of the tumult raised against him. A person named Adam Damplip, a priest called Ralph Hare, and Sir William Smith, were active in dissuading the people against yielding credence to the new doctrines propagated by Henry VIII., and so much influence did they acquire that mass, matins, and evensong, were almost forsaken; and of the 1700 persons who were parishioners of St. Mary's, Calais, not more than ten or twelve frequented the church.[a] Though Lord Lisle officially

[a] Deputy and Council to Bishops Bath, Chichester, and Norwich, July 27th, 1539. Calais Corresp., bundle 1, art. 16. Calais Commissioners to Henry VIII., April 5th, 1540. Ibid. art. 28. Harl. MS. 283, fol. 89.

professed himself an opponent of the Romish doctrines, he and his lady were suspected of really favouring them; an unpardonable offence in the eyes of Henry VIII., who chose that all of his subjects should accompany him in the path of reformation. Lord Lisle was also accused of want of management in his affairs, so that for the sake of obtaining money, he was often compelled to put offices, &c., to sale, which should have been bestowed upon merit, and which thus often fell into the hands of improper persons.[a]

In March, 1540, a commission, consisting of the Earl of Sussex, Sir John Gage, and others, amongst whom, as a matter of courtesy, Lord Lisle's name was inserted, was sent over to examine into the state of laws and religion in Calais.[b] They arrived on the 16th of March,[c] and the result of their inquiries was, that Calais had been very carelessly kept—that 200 of the garrison were mere boys—that strangers were permitted free access to the town, and even not restrained from walking on the walls and examining the fortifications — that Lord Lisle had communicated with the Pope and Cardinal Pole, and that he had presented Damplip with 5*s*., to whom Lady Lisle had also given 15*s*.[d] On a courteous pretext that the presence of the commissioners in Calais would afford Lord Lisle a proper opportunity for a visit to the king, which he had long desired, he was recalled from his deputyship to England,[e] and on his arrival immediately sent prisoner to the Tower.

His papers were immediately ordered to be seized; but Lady Lisle, never wanting in tact or energy, contrived to destroy any that were at all likely to criminate her husband. She and her two daughters, Philippa and Mary Basset, who were then with her, were strictly examined, by as many ways and means as the ingenuity of the commissioners could devise, but nothing could be wrung from them, except that Mary Basset promised to write down as much as she could remember of the contents of the destroyed papers. All the papers which were found were sent over, and to this circumstance we owe their preservation in a safe deposit, from whence, after the lapse of centuries, the foregoing letters have been brought to light.[f]

[a] Cromwell to Lord Lisle. Calais Corresp., bundle 1, art. 20.

[b] Instructions to Commissioners. Ibid. art. 25, B.

[c] Commissioners to Cromwell. Ibid. art. 27, date, March 22nd.

[d] Depositions on the Examination of Lord Lisle, Ibid. art. 32; and Deputy of Calais to Henry VIII. art. 41. [e] Ibid. art. 30.

[f] The editor believes herself justified in confidently asserting that out of the nineteen volumes, forming the Lisle Collection in the State

Lady Lisle was placed in the custody of Francis Hall, "a sad man," who had "a sober honest woman to his wife,"[a] attended by a gentlewoman, a chamberer, and a groom. The household of Lord Lisle, consisting of fifty men servants, a lackey, two kitchen boys, two women servants, and a laundress, was dissolved, in spite of the "piteous lamentation" made by these domestics, who only received paltry pittances for their wages, which were considerably in arrear.[b] An exact inventory was then taken of the contents of the house, which is still extant,[c] and affords a curious and most valuable illustration of domestic life, since every article of furniture of every room, from the crimson velvet chairs of "my lady's dining chamber," to the joint stools, spits, and old worn dripping-pans of the kitchen, is enumerated. Many of the rooms were ornamented with needlework, and in one press were found many cushions of needlework and crewel loom-work, proofs of the industry of her ladyship and her daughters and maidens. Amongst the jewellery is named Lady Lisle's gold thimble. Her wardrobe was very costly and extensive; but from its ample and gorgeous stores, a gown of taffety, two night-gowns of black damask, a kirtle of black and another of tawny velvet were all that she was permitted to take with her to prison. Her daughters were sent to a separate place of confinement, where she was neither allowed to see nor speak with them.

Lady Lisle remained in captivity for two years. Amongst the privy council orders of the period is one, dated December 13th, 1540, arranging that Francis Hall should be allowed 26*s.* 8*d.* a week for the board of Lady Lisle, her three servants, and a *priest*.[d] What Honor's religious opinions really were is matter of doubt. Several years before, a zealous adherent of anti-popish Catholicism had written to inform Cromwell that the preaching of two chaplains of the Archbishop of Canterbury had "well brought home" Lord and Lady Lisle, who were formerly *Pharisees*, to the true faith, that is, to Henry Eighth's belief at the time being.[e] A correspondent of

Paper Office, not a *single* letter has before been published. A few stray Lisle Papers, which have found their way into the Cottonian MSS., are printed by Sir Henry Ellis.

[a] There is a letter from Ursula Hall in Calais Corresp., bundle 10, art. 170, date, 2nd October, 1552.

[b] Earl of Sussex and Sir John Gage to Earl of Essex. Calais Corresp., bundle 1, art. 34, June 5th, 1540.

[c] Ibid. art. 38, 39.

[d] Nicolas' Acts of Privy Council, vol. vii. p. 89.

[e] J. Whalley to Secretary Cromwell. Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xlviii. fol. 246.

Lady Lisle's at Paris, was particularly requested by her to send her a bible, which, after much difficulty, he succeeded in procuring.[a]

On the 13th of January, 1541, the order for payment to Francis Hall, for Lady Lisle and her attendants, was repeated,[b] and on the 15th of November, 222*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* from the revenues of Lord Lisle's lands was appropriated to the payment of her miscellaneous expenses.[c]

Meanwhile her husband was lingering in the Tower, unable to obtain from the capricious cruelty of Henry VIII. either an examination or a trial, and yet suffering, though unconvicted, one of the worst of penalties.[d] At length, after two years of almost hopeless suspense, the tardy justice of the king pronounced his acquittal, and Henry VIII. sent him a ring from his own finger, with many kind expressions; but the tumultuous excitement of ecstasy produced by this announcement was too much for his prison-worn frame, and it brought on a delirium of joy which terminated his existence the following night, the 3rd of March, 1542. The privy council had also issued orders that Lady Lisle, her daughters, and servants, should be set at liberty, their apparel and jewels restored, and 100*l.* presented to them for the expenses of their transportation to England.[e] But when, buoyant with expectation, Honor reached the shores of England, it was to learn the death of the husband, the anticipation of re-union with whom had often cheered the loneliest and saddest hours of her captivity.

After this period we have but two solitary notices of the Lady Lisle—they both occur in the Patent Roll of the 38th of Henry VIII. On the 12th of December,[f] 1546, the king granted to his "dearly beloved Honor, Viscountess Lisle, widow of Arthur, Viscount Lisle," permission to alienate certain lands, which on September 4th, 1537,[g] he had granted to her former husband and herself, and their heirs, with reversion to the king in default of heirs,[h] and which, as Honor

[a] John Bekinson to Lady Lisle, July 26th, 1539. Lisle Papers, vol. x. art. 26.

[b] Privy Council Acts, vol. vii. p. 113.

[c] Ibid. p. 268.

[d] A list of apparel made for him, and other payments, occur, Ibid. pp. 146, 271.

[e] Ibid. p. 321.

[f] Patent Roll, 30 Henry VIII. part. 7, memb. 12.

[g] See Repertory of Originalia, 29 Henry VIII. Addit. MS. 6365, fol. 36 b.

[h] This gift is mentioned by George Rolle, Lord Lisle's legal

had no children by Lord Lisle, would, but for this permission, have so reverted accordingly. A similar permission was granted again on January 22nd, 1547.[a] With these unsatisfactory notices must conclude our account of a lady who has occupied so much of our attention, but of whose course we have not been fortunate enough to light upon any farther traces.

LETTER LXII.

Mary, Lady Kingston, to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XIII. NO. IV. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following letters refer to the preparations for, and anticipations of, the arrival of Queen Anne of Cleves in England.

Madam,

In my most humblest manner I recommend me unto your good ladyship; and I shall desire you to be good lady unto my poor son, Harry Jerningham, the bearer hereof, who at this time is appointed to wait upon my lord admiral to meet this young lady, which, by God's grace, shall be our mistress; that in case he have not such friends there as will provide him of a horse to ride upon, that then it will please your ladyship to be so good unto him as to help him with one; and I shall be glad to do you as much service, if it lie in my power; praying you that I may be humbly recommended unto my lord your husband,

adviser, in a letter to him, in which he wishes a clause to be inserted securing the settlement of the lands on Lord Lisle's daughters by his first wife, in failure of issue by Honor; but this scheme was not accomplished. Lisle Papers, vol. vii. fol. 26.

[a] Ibid. memb. 3.

desiring him of his help in this matter. And thus our Lord send you as good health as I would have myself.

From London, the 27th day of November.

At your commandment,

MARY KINGSTON.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lady, my Lady Lisle.

LETTER LXIII.

Elizabeth, Lady Wallop, to Lady Lisle.

A.D. vers. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. XIV. NO. 29. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** Lady Wallop was the wife of Sir John Wallop, lieutenant of Calais: many notices of her are scattered amongst the Lisle Papers. He was a knight of the Garter, and captain-general, first of the tower and castle of Calais, and afterwards of Guisnes. He died July 13th, 1551.[a]

Good madam,

I most heartily recommend me unto your good ladyship, and am very glad to hear that my good lord and you be in good health, which I pray God long to continue; thanking you of your great kindness shewed always to me, as in your tokens that I have received divers since my departing; which kindness I am not able to deserve with no power; but my poor heart your ladyship shall have as long as I live; for your great kindness hath bound me so to do.

[a] Harl. MS. 897, fol. 16.

I have wished for you in Hampshire many times since my coming. I ensure you, madam, if you were in it, I should like it better than I do. I like it but easily; and I shall tell you the cause when it shall be my fortune to meet with you, which I trust, madam, shall be when we have a new mistress, which I pray God to send shortly, that I may see you in the court; for you shall have good occasions to see your two daughters then. I trust they (are) to be with the queen, for they be meet. I have not seen Mistress Katherine since we departed from the court; but Mistress (Anne) I have seen divers times, and is as fair a gentlewoman, and as well made, as any that I know, and as gentle, and as well she behaveth herself that every body praiseth her that seeth her; and there is no doubt but she shall come to some great marriage. You are much bound to my lord of Sussex, and my lady, for they make not a little of her. My lady told me, at my last being with her, that she would do for her as much as she would for her own sister. She is the fairest and the gentlest lady that I know. It had been great pity she had miscarried now, when she was in great danger of life. Divers that did see her did tell me they thought they should never see her again: thanked be God now it it is well over ever.

Now, good madam, I must be a suitor unto you now, desiring you, for God's sake, to whom I know you will deny nothing for His sake, to forgive the sorrowful man, Bell, that hath offended my lord and you. As I hear, it is words that he spake which

came of too much drink, and of no other thing. Wherefore, good madam, I beseech my lord and you to forgive him; for the poor man and his wife be undone, if my lord and you forgive them not; you shall do a charitable deed, and my trust is, good madam, you will do it the sooner at this my request. Now, good madam, I take my leave, beseeching our Lord to send my lord and you long life together, desiring you to take this simple and ill-written letter in worth, and worse indited. Madam, an it will please you to take the pain to commend me humbly to my good lord, to my good Lady Garnish, my Lady Clinton, and good Mistress Frances.[a] I pray God send them much joy of their marriage.

Written at Farleigh, the 8th day of August.

Ever yours to command,

ELIZABETH WALLOP.

To the Right Honourable
lady my Lady Lisle.

LETTER LXIV.

Catherine Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 119. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

JESUS.

Madam,

In my most humble wise, my duty done unto your ladyship, desiring to hear of your good health, and also desiring you of your daily blessing, the which

[a] Lady Frances Basset.

shall be to my most comfort in this world, and thanking your ladyship for your gentle lettill,[a] and for the *crepine* (fringe) and petticoat that I received of Husee. Madam, the cause of my writing to your ladyship is, that we hear say that the king's grace shall be married, and my lord and my lady as yet doth hear no word of their coming up to London. Wherefore I desire your ladyship that you will be so good lady and mother unto me as to speak that I may be one of the queen's maids; for I have no trust in none other but your ladyship to speak for me in that cause. Moreover, shewing your ladyship that I am very sorry that I saw not my lord, my father-in-law, at his being in England.[b] Madam, I have no news to send you here; but my lord and my lady is in good health, with all their children. And thus I pray Jesu preserve you in long life to His pleasure.

By your humble daughter,

CATHERINE BASSET.

To the Right Honourable and mine especial good lady mother, the Lady Lisle, be this given.

At Calais.

The appointment of maid of honour to Queen Anne of Cleves was at last obtained, and Catherine Basset was one of her attendants, not only as queen but after her relinquishment of the regal dignity.[c]

[a] So in MS. Letters.

[b] He left England about the 6th Oct., 1539. The present letter was written in that month.

[c] Nicolas' Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii. p. 220.

LETTER LXV.

Anne Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 82. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Madam,

My duty done, I humbly recommend me unto your ladyship, desiring you of your daily blessing. The cause of my writing unto you at this time is, that I am now with my cousin Dene, at the king's grace's commandment; for whereas Mistress Mewtas doth lie in London there are no walks but a little garden, wherefore it was the king's grace's pleasure that I should be with my cousin Dene; for whereas she lieth there are fair walks and a good open air; for the physician doth say that there is nothing better for my disease than walking; and I thank God I am a great deal better than I was. Madam, I did hope that I should have seen your ladyship here when my lord came over; but howbeit I trust to God that we shall have a mistress shortly.—And then I trust I shall see you here when she comes over, which I hope to God will not be long. No more to you at this time, but I pray God send your ladyship long life, to the pleasure of God. From Westminster, the Sunday after Michaelmas day.

By your humble daughter,

ANNE BASSET.

Madam, my cousin Dene hath her heartily recommended to your ladyship.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lady and mother, my Lady Viscountess Lisle.

LETTER LXVI.

Anne Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1539.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 86. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Ann of Cleves passed through Calais, *en route*, and was received and entertained by Lord and Lady Lisle with all the respect due to their future queen. They had even anticipated her arrival by a present to her, which was courteously acknowledged in a letter from her vice-chamberlain, dated Dusseldorf, November 10th,[a] in which he also thanks them for a hackney and an arquebus sent to himself.

The impression made by the queen-elect upon Lady Lisle's mind was favourable, as appears from the following letter, and Anne was equally pleased with her zeal and affection.[b] Her ladyship would doubtless too, improve the present opportunity by pressing her daughters' promotion upon the attention of their future queen.

Madam,

My duty done, I humbly recommend me unto your ladyship, desiring you of your daily blessing. This shall signify your ladyship that I received your letter of Husee; and, according to the contents thereof, I have declared unto the king's highness all things, as your ladyship willed me to do, so that his grace took the same in right good part, accepting your good will and toward mind therein as thankfully as though your ladyship had waited on her grace hither; pondering right well the charges that my lord and your ladyship hath lately been at, and do sustain, specially at this present time. I humbly thank your ladyship of the news you write me of her grace, that she is so good and gentle to serve and please: it shall be no little rejoicement to us, her grace's servants here, that shall attend daily upon her, and most comfort to

[a] Lisle Papers, vol. xviii. unfoliated. [b] Ibid.

the king's majesty, whose highness is not a little desirous to have her grace here. And for the good and motherly counsel your ladyship doth give me, concerning my continuance in the king's favour, I thank your ladyship most lowly therefor; trusting God shall no longer spare me life than I shall therein continue. For I knowledge myself most bound to his highness of all creatures: if I should, therefore, in any thing offend his grace willingly, it were pity I should live. Madam, the king doth so well like the conserves you sent him last, that his grace commanded me to write unto you for more of the codiniac[a] of the clearest making, and of the conserve of damascenes; and this as soon as may be. No more to you at this time, but I pray God send your ladyship long life, to the pleasure of Almighty God. From York-place, the Monday afore Christmas day.

By your humble and obedient daughter,

ANNE BASSET.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lady and mother, the Viscountess Lisle.

LETTER LXVII.

Elinor, Countess of Rutland, to Lady Lisle.

A.D. 1540.

[COTTON MS. VESPASIAN, F. XIII. ART. 121, F. 107. *Holograph.*]

*** Lady Lisle, having procured the preferment of one daughter, was frequent and urgent in her requests to her friends for the promotion of the other, as appears by the two following letters. A

[a] Quiddeny, or marmalade of quinces.

letter from Catherine Basset to her mother, written on the same day as the present, and on the same subject, is printed in the Howard Collection.[a]

My very good lady,

In my right hearty manner I commend me unto your good ladyship, signifying the same that I have received from you, by Master Husee, a pipe of Gascony wine and two barrels of herrings, for the which, and others your manifold kindness heretofore shewed, I render unto you my hearty thanks, assuring the same that if there be any pleasure that my lord or I can do for your ladyship, here or elsewhere, you shall have the same accomplished to the best we can accordingly; and where you be very desirous to have your daughter, Mistress Basset, to be one of the queen's grace's maids, and that you would I should move her grace in that behalf. These shall be to do your ladyship to wit that I perceive right well the king's highness' pleasure to be such that no more maids shall be taken in, until such time as some of them that now be with the queen's grace be preferred. Albeit, if you will make some means unto mother Lowe, who can do as much good in this matter as any one woman here, that she may make some means to get your said daughter with the queen's said grace;—and in so doing, I think you shall obtain your purpose in every behalf;—and I, for my part, shall do the best I can to prefer (her) here, for I

[a] Page 213. It is reprinted by Miss Strickland in her Memoir of Anne of Cleves, Queens of England, vol. iv. p. 340. The present letter has been printed by Sir Henry Ellis, 2nd series, vol. ii. p. 41, but assigned to a much earlier date, and without any of the elucidations afforded by the Lisle Papers.

would be right glad thereof, both for the great honesty that is in her. And thus our Lord keep your ladyship in health. At the Court, the 17th day of February.

Your ladyship's assured,
ELINOR RUTLAND.

To my very good lady my Lady Lisle, her good ladyship be these given.

LETTER LXVIII.

Anne Basset to Lady Lisle. A.D. 1540.

[LISLE PAPERS, VOL. I. NO. 83. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Madam,

In my most humblest wise I commend me unto your ladyship, desiring you of your daily blessing. Madam, I have presented your codiniac[a] to the king's highness, and his grace does like it wondrous well, and gave your ladyship most hearty thanks for it. And whereas I perceived, by your ladyship's letter, that when the king's highness had tasted of your codiniac, you would have me to move his grace for to send you some token of remembrance, that you might know the better that his grace does like your codiniac; —by my truth, madam, I told his grace that your ladyship was glad that you could make anything that his grace did like. And his grace made me answer

[a] Spelled here *goodenecke*, but doubtless identical with the *codynack* or codiniac of a former letter; marmalade of quinces.

that he did thank you with all his heart; and his grace commanded me that Nicholas Eyre should speak with my father Heneage afore he went; and whether he will send your ladyship any token by him or no, I cannot tell; for, madam, I durst not be so bold to move his grace for it no other wise, for fear lest how his grace would have taken it. Therefore I beseech your ladyship be not discontented with me. And whereas you do write to me that I should remember my sister, I have spoken to the king's highness for her, and his grace made me answer that Master Bryan and divers other hath spoken to his grace for their friends, but he said he would not grant me nor them as yet; for his grace said that he would have them that should be fair, and, as he thought, meet for the room. Therefore, madam, I think if you did send to some of your ladyship's friends that are about his grace to speak for her, or else I cannot tell what you is best to do in it, for I have done as much as I can.

And whereas you do write to me that I should speak for my lord's matter, and for Bery's son; I beseech your ladyship to hold me excused in that, for I dare not be so bold to move the king's grace in no such matters, for fear lest how his grace would take it. Madam, my sister Catherine has her humbly recommended unto your ladyship; desiring you of your blessing. She desires your ladyship to hold her excused, because she doth not write to you, for she is gone this day with my lord of Rutland and my lady to Hever.

And whereas you do write to me that I do not write with my own hand, the truth is, that I cannot write nothing myself but mine own name; and, as for that, when I had haste to go up to the queen's chamber, my man did write it which did write my letter. No more to you at this time, but I pray God send (you) long life, to the pleasure of Almighty God. From York-place, the 19th day of February.

By your humble daughter,

ANNE BASSET.

To the Right Honourable my
singular good lady and mother,
my Lady Viscountess Lisle,
at Calais.

Of Anne Basset nothing more remains on record, except that she was maid of honour to Queen Anne of Cleves,[a] Catherine Howard, and probably Catherine Parr; and that Edward VI., on his accession, gave her a retiring pension of 40 marks per annum.[b]

LETTER LXIX.

Mary, Lady Kingston, to Mr. Wriothesley.

A.D. 1540.

[MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS, THIRD SERIES. VOL. V. NO. 25. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The fearful scenes of excitement through which the princess Mary had passed in 1539, had told upon a constitution naturally delicate. The disgrace and attainder of her governess, Lady Salis-

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Henry VIII. No. 239, A. State Paper Office.

[b] Patent Roll, 1 Edward VI. pt. 7, date July 28th, 1547. The Basset pedigree names none of the daughters of Sir John Basset; their marriages, if they did marry, cannot therefore be traced.

bury, and of most of her mother's friends, and the apprehensions of being forced to an unwelcome marriage with the Protestant prince, Philip of Bavaria, so affected her that she was reduced to the condition described in the present letter, written to Wriothesley, who, on his recent visit, had noticed her indisposition, and wished to be ascertained of her convalescence.

Master Wriothesley,

With my hearty recommendations, sir, to certify you how my lady's grace doth,—she hath been sick ever since Christmas, insomuch upon New Year's day, after she was up in the morning, she could neither sit nor stand, but was fain to go to her bed again for faintness, and yesterday, thanked be God, she was somewhat amended. Notwithstanding, her physician would be glad to have more counsel afore he minister anything unto her. Wherefore, if it will please you to speak unto my lord Privy Seal, that it will please him to move the king's grace, that Mr. doctor Butts may go thither, because he hath been with her in such cases in times past. And thus I commit you to God, praying him to send you many good new years, with much worship.

Written the 3rd day of January, at the Black Friars.

MARY KINGSTON

To the Right Worshipful Master Wriothesley.

LETTER LXX.

Margaret, Countess Dowager of Ormond, to King Henry the Eighth. A.D. 1540.

[IRISH CORRESPONDENCE, VOL. IV. ART. 34. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

The writer of the following letter, usually known as the great Countess of Ormond, was the daughter of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare, and wife of Piers Butler, eighth Earl of Ormond, who received the title of Ossory, during a temporary relinquishment of his ancestral honours, in favour of Thomas, the father of Queen Anne Boleyn. In May, 1524, he was appointed lord treasurer of Ireland, and filled that office with unblemished integrity and consummate ability; but, though himself a brave soldier, much of his success in counsel was attributed to his wife, who was said to be "a lady of such parts that all the estates of the realm crouched unto her; so politic that nothing was thought substantially debated without her advice; she was manlike, and tall of stature; very liberal and bountiful; a secure friend; a bitter enemy, hardly disliking where she fancied, not easily fancying where she disliked."[a]

The earl and countess used many laudable efforts to introduce the arts of civilisation amongst the wild Irish, in the midst of whom they resided. They brought over artisans from Flanders, to whom they assigned apartments in their own castle of Kilkenny, and employed them in weaving carpets, cushions, tapestries, &c. They rebuilt the castle of Gowran, and erected a school-house for the poor. So greatly was the earl beloved by the people that they refused to serve unless commanded by himself or his son; and on one occasion, when he was confined by the gout, his son James had to be summoned from England to lead them.[b] After the death of the earl, in 1539, the countess still continued to live a life of active usefulness and great devotion, enjoying a jointure of 400 marks assigned her by her son.[c] The following letter to Henry VIII. is, unfortunately, the only specimen of her epistolary correspondence known to be in existence.

[a] Collins' Peerage, vol. ix. p. 78, note g.

[b] Surrey to Wolsey. Wolsey Corresp. vol. xi. part 2, fol. 10. State Paper Office.

[c] Miscel. Letters, vol. vii. fol. 116, Cranewell to Lord Cromwell.

Please it your most excellent highness to be advertised that, like as my lord my husband, whose soul Jesu rest, at times delighted to provide such pleasures in this land as should be acceptable to your majesty, so, in semblablewise, do I recognize myself much bounden to declare my heart and duty towards your grace, of like sort and disposition. And, having sent unto your highness, by this bearer, two goshawks, to be delivered unto your majesty, as of my poor gift, for lack of any convenient thing, at this time, being in my disposition to be presented unto your grace; in most humble wise I beseech your highness to accept the same in good part, not agreeable to so unmeet a gift or present sent to so mighty a prince, but as in respect of my heart and intent towards your majesty, whose grace it may please graciously to accept the same as proceeding of a confident boldness. And thus the blessed Trinity preserve your most royal person long and triumphantly to reign, with much victory.

Written at your highness' city of Waterford, the 8th of July.

Your grace's most humble bounden subject,

M., of Ormond and Ossory.

To our Sovereign lord, the King's most excellent Highness.

LETTER LXXI.

Lettice, Lady Lee, to Lord Cromwell. A.D. 1540.

[MISCEL. LETTERS, SECOND SERIES, VOL. XXII. NO. 457. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following appeal of a new-made widow needs no comment. It is touchingly true in its delineations of the utter desolateness of widowhood. In another letter to Lord Cromwell, Lady Lee complains of her son Anthony for claiming money, plate, jewels, and household stuff, belonging to her late husband, and requests his aid that her affairs may soon be settled, since the time of the year was come for shearing the sheep, storing the pastures, buying cattle, &c., none of which could be done while things were in such uncertainty.[a]

If your singular gentleness were not many ways known unto me, by often proofs, toward me and my good husband, Sir Robert Lee, of whose soul Jesu have mercy, I should never dare take upon me this boldness to write unto your lordship, of the which humbly I desire you of pardon, trusting that you will weigh this my bold writing to your lordship with the extreme care and heaviness that I am now forced unto.

It hath pleased God, which works all things at his will, to take from me my loving husband, whose goodness I shall ever lack, whose death I can no less complain than his life I did rejoice: and whereas before, by the provision of my husband, I need not to care for anything; now I am subject to all trouble, care, and heaviness, and am left here a sorrowful widow, as I do intend to live during my life, God willing. It has pleased your lordship of your goodness to be special good lord to my bedfellow and to me, and to

[a] Miscel. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xxii. fol. 459.

all our children, in times past, and now I shall humbly beseech your lordship to continue good lord unto me, and to give me liberty, that if any wrongs be laid to me, that I may be so bold to come or send to your lordship for aid, and to help me in my right at all times, in the way of charity, as a poor and desolate widow.

And whereas my bedfellow did make your lordship master of his game at Beyrdesthorne, I shall heartily desire you to take the self-same liberty that you had then, and if that I may know when that your lordship does come into the country, I will be there myself, and make you the best cheer that I can to my power, and your lordship shall be as welcome to me as your heart can think, either there or to any other ground or place that I have in the world, without feigning; as knoweth our Lord, whom ever keep and preserve your lordship in good health and long life, with much honour to his pleasure. And here I do send your lordship a poor token of remembrance, 10*l*., to buy you an ambling nag to hunt withal in summer.

Written at Quarendon by your poor beadwoman the 29th day of February.[a]

By your daily beadwoman,

LETTICE LEE.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord my Lord of the Privy Seal, give this.[b]

[a] The date must, therefore, be 1540, the only leap-year whilst Cromwell was Lord Privy Seal.

[b] The present letter closes our extracts from the Cromwell correspondence, which, commencing from the death of Wolsey, extended to the seizure of the Cromwell papers in April, 1540.

LETTER LXXII.

Elizabeth, Lady Cromwell, to Henry the Eighth.

A.D. 1540.

[COTTON MS. VESPASIAN, F. XIII. ART. 209, FOL. 193. *Original.*]

*** The kindness with which Lord Cromwell treated his daughter-in-law, and the respect and affection which she professed for him, have appeared in her former letters, written when she was Lady Ughtred. Yet upon his disgrace and death, in 1540, she did not hesitate to use towards him the strong terms of reprobation contained in the following letter. Gregory Cromwell was not permanently involved in his father's misfortunes, for, on the 18th of December, five months after his death, he was raised to the peerage as Baron Cromwell.[a]

After the bounden duty of my most humble submission unto your excellent majesty, whereas it hath pleased the same, of your mere mercy and infinite goodness, notwithstanding the heinous trespasses and most grievous offences of my father-in-law, yet so graciously to extend your benign pity towards my poor husband and me, as the extreme indigence and poverty wherewith my said father-in-law's most detestable offences hath oppressed us, is thereby right much holpen and relieved, like as I have of long time been right desirous presently as well to render most humble thanks, as also to desire continuance of the same your highness' most benign goodness. So, considering your grace's most high and weighty affairs at this present, fear of molesting or being troublesome unto your highness hath dissuaded

[a] Patent Roll, 32 Henry VIII. part 6.

me as yet otherwise to sue unto your grace than alonely by these my most humble letters, until your grace's said affairs shall be partly overpast. Most humbly beseeching your majesty in the mean season mercifully to accept this my most obedient suit, and to extend your accustomed pity and gracious goodness towards my said poor husband and me, who never hath, nor, God willing, never shall offend your majesty, but continually pray for the prosperous estate of the same long time to remain and continue

Your most bond woman,

ELIZABETH CROMWELL.

LETTER LXXIII.

Queen Anne of Cleves to King Henry the Eighth.
A.D. 1540.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. HENRY VIII. NO. 204. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** The following curious letter was written by the most prudent, perhaps because the most phlegmatic, of the wives of Henry VIII., when her hour arrived to be separated from him. It is written with much tact and accommodation to the weak points of the king's character. The circumstances connected with it are too well known to need comment. It is endorsed in Wriothesley's hand: "Copy of the Lady Anne's first letter to the king's majesty."

Pleaseth your most excellent majesty to understand that, whereas, at sundry times heretofore, I have been informed and perceived, by certain lords

and others of your grace's council, of the doubts and questions which have been moved and found in our marriage; and how hath petition thereupon been made to your highness by your nobles and commons, that the same might be examined and determined by the holy clergy of this realm; to testify to your highness by my writing, that which I have before promised by my word and will, that is to say, that the matter should be examined and determined by the said clergy; it may please your majesty to know that, though this case must needs be most hard and sorrowful unto me, for the great love which I bear to your most noble person, yet, having more regard to God and his truth than to any worldly affection, as it beseemed me, at the beginning, to submit me to such examination and determination of the said clergy, whom I have and do accept for judges competent in that behalf. So now being ascertained how the same clergy hath therein given their judgment and sentence, I knowledge myself hereby to accept and approve the same, wholly and entirely putting myself, for my state and condition, to your highness' goodness and pleasure; most humbly beseeching your majesty that, though it be determined that the pretended matrimony between us is void and of none effect, whereby I neither can nor will repute myself for your grace's wife, considering this sentence (whereunto I stand) and your majesty's clean and pure living with me, yet it will please you to take me for one of your most humble servants, and so to determine of me, as I may sometimes have the fruition of your most noble

presence; which as I shall esteem for a great benefit, so, my lords and others of your majesty's council, now being with me, have put me in comfort thereof; and that your highness will take me for your sister; for the which I most humbly thank you accordingly.

Thus, most gracious prince, I beseech our Lord God to send your majesty long life and good health, to God's glory, your own honour, and the wealth of this noble realm.

From Richmond, the 11th day of July, the 32nd year of your majesty's most noble reign.

Your majesty's most humble
sister and servant,
ANNE, the daughter of Cleves.

Since contemporaneous chronicles are entirely silent on the fortunes of Anne of Cleves during the reign of Edward VI., the following slight particulars, extracted from one of the Privy Council books of that period, may not be unacceptable.[a] Under the date of the 7th of April, 1547, occurs a memorandum that letters were addressed to Sir George Harper, signifying the king's contentation that the Lady Anne of Cleves should have the use of deer and wood in the park of Penshurst, in form as she now hath Bletchingley. A very respectful letter was written to her by the council, which in the MS. is given in full. The purport of it is to request her, as the condition of compliance, to receive Sir Thomas Cawarden, Knight, as her tenant at Bletchingley, under a rent of 34*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, and referring her to Sir John Guildford, her chamberlain, for a fuller explanation of their wishes.[b]

The next entry proves that the ex-queen was an occasional visitor

[a] It may be also noted that the book of payments by the treasurer of the king's household, from the 29th to the 33rd of Henry VIII., Arundel MS. 97, contains many entries relating to her, about and subsequent to the time of her arrival in England. See ff. 100, 100b, 102b, 112, 116, 133, 140b, 142b, 152b, 163b, 179b, 192.

[b] Harleian MS. 352, fol. 22.

at the court of her step-son, and that she herself was not too weary of the precincts of royalty to make these visits a subject of special request. On the 20th June, 1550, "The Lady Anne of Cleves, *for answer to her request*, is appointed to be at the court on Thursday next, the 26th of this present."[a] One of her objects in this visit seems to have been to solicit pecuniary aid from King Edward; for nine days afterwards occurs 'A warrant to pay unto the Lady Anne of Cleves 400*l.*, given her by the king's majesty towards the payment of her debts, at the suit of the Duke of Cleves."[b] The next time she applied for pecuniary aid, she was less civilly treated. On the 8th of August, 1552, the king and court being then at Waltham, a letter was sent "to the lady Anne of Cleves, signifying unto her that the king's majesty hath been pleased to grant the confirmation of certain leases given by her to three of her servants. And that, as touching her request for the payment of the pensions of divers her servants, for that his highness is presently in progress, and resolved not to be troubled with payments until his return, the same cannot be satisfied until his majesty's coming to London."[c]

No other entries of interest occur in this volume, which terminates soon afterwards. A few scattered notices concerning her are to be found amongst the domestic records in the State Paper Office, but not of any great interest.

LETTER LXXIV.

Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to the Earl of Westmoreland.

A.D. 1541.

[MISCELL. LETTERS, FIRST SERIES, VOL. I. NO. 103. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** It will be remembered that the Earl of Westmoreland, to whom the present letter is addressed, was the early plighted lover of the Duchess of Norfolk, and afterwards her brother-in-law. He seems to have been the only person who, in the midst of all her perversity, still took an interest in her fortunes.

[a] Harleian MS. 352, fol. 101.

[b] Ibid. fol. 103b.

[c] Ibid. fol. 253b.

My lord of Westmoreland,

In my most loving wise I commend me unto you, and I heartily thank you for the great pain you took for me, which I shall never forget; and I desire you, my lord, to make no more suit to my lord my husband, for there shall no prisonment make me to lie on myself: I have been so well used to it this seven years, that I care not for it.

And I do send you by this bearer two dishes of almond butter, and one to my sister, and an other to my niece, Dorothy; and wafer-cakes to you and to my sister, and to the gentlewomen; and four dozen cakes to be delivered to Mistress Daniell. And I do send by this bearer to my sister, a gold ring, and to my niece, Dorothy, a bow royal of gold. I pray you, if you see mine uncle of Huntingdon, have me heartily recommended unto him and to mine aunt.[a] I pray God that I may break my prisonment that I have had this seven year, that I may come abroad and see my friends. No more to you at this time; but I pray God send you as well to fare as I would myself.

Written at Redburn, the 11th day of April,

By your poor loving sister-in-law, during my life,

E. Norfolk.

[a] George Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, who married the Lady Anne Stafford, sister to the duchess' father, Edward Duke of Buckingham.

LETTER LXXV.

Maryaret, Queen of Scotland, to King Henry the Eighth.
A.D. 1541.

[SCOTLAND ROYAL LETTERS, VOL. I. NO. 41. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Right excellent, right high, right mighty prince, and our dearest brother,

In our most hearty manner we recommend us unto you. This poor religious man, friar Joachim, sometime sacrist of the holy sepulchre of our Lord Jesu, in Jerusalem, and now monk of the abbey called and entituled, of Our Lady of Grace, situate betwixt the cities of Jerusalem and Damascus, lately come within this realm of Scotland with patent letters of the patriarch of Jerusalem, making him procurator for the said religion, to ask and receive alms from all Christian people, for the redemption and relieving of the abbot and convent of the said abbey of the order of St. Basil, violently taken and withholden in prison by the Saracens, infidels in those parts; and also for the relief of their said abbey, presently holden and occupied by the said infidels; which extends to a gross sum of money, as the said letters more fully purport. And the said friar Joachim intends presently to pass through your realm of England, and from thence to his own country.

Wherefore we exhort and pray you, our dearest brother, in our most effectuous manner, that, for this

our special request, you please to give and grant your safe conduct and free passport unto the said friar Joachim and his servants, to pass freely through your said realm, and with your licence to procure and receive alms from your lieges, to the effect foresaid, without any impediment or displeasure to be done to him or his servants by any of your lieges or subjects, and the which we believe surely you will cause be done, not only for this our request, but much more for the merit and reward of God, to relieve Christian men forth of thraldom of infidels, enemies to the faith of Christ Jesu.

Right excellent, right high, right mighty prince, and our dearest brother, eternal God have you in His blessed and eternal protection.

At Edinburgh, subscribed with our hand, and under our signet, the first day of March, the year of God 1540 years.[a]

Your loving sister,

MARGARET R.

To the Right Excellent, Right High and Mighty Prince, and our dearest brother, the King of England.

[a] The true date, according to our present mode of reckoning, is 1541. Both in England and Scotland, the legal year did not at this period commence till March 25th, consequently, all documents written between January the 1st and that day must be assigned to a year later than the given date.

LETTER LXXVI.

Queen Margaret to King Henry the Eighth.
D. 1541.

[ROYAL LETTERS SCOTLAND, VOL. I. ART. 42. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The following is the last letter known to have been penned by the ready, though "evil hand" of Queen Margaret. It announces the death of her two grandsons, Arthur, Duke of Albany, and James, Crown Prince of Scotland, which took place within a few weeks of each other. Margaret did not long survive this sad event. She died at Methven Castle, the residence of her third husband, on the 24th of November, 1541.

Dearest brother, the king,

In my most humble manner I recommend me to your grace, whom please to wit I have received your writing, and understands the same, whereof I thank your grace of your good mind towards me, your sister.

Pleaseth you, dearest brother, here hath been great displeasure for the death of the prince and his brother, both with the king, my dearest son, and the queen his wife; wherefore I have done great diligence to put them in comfort, and is never from them, but ever in their company, whereof they are very glad. Herefore I pray your grace to hold me excused, that I write not at length of my matters at this time, because I can get no leisure; but I trust you will stand my friend and loving brother, and that I get no hurt in nothing that I write to your grace, nor that you will not write nothing belonging me,

your sister, to the king, my son, without I be first advertised, and that it be with my advice; praying your grace, dearest brother, that it will please you to do this for me, your sister, and I am, and shall be, ever ready at my power to do your grace's will and pleasure. But I am afraid that I put your grace to great pain and travail to read my oft writing and my evil hand; praying your grace to pardon me of the same, and that it will please you, dearest brother, to keep secret any writings that I send, for otherwise it may do me great hurt, which I trust your grace will not do to me, your sister, seeing I am remaining in this realm; as God knows, whom preserve your grace.

Written at Stirling, the 12th day of May.

Your loving sister,

MARGARET R.

To the King's Grace, my dearest brother.

Endorsed—"The Queen Dowager of Scotland to the King's Majesty, 12th May, 1541."

LETTER LXXVII.

Elinor, Countess of Rutland, to her Father, Sir William Paston.

[PASTON LETTERS, DOUCE MS., NO. 393, FOL. 98. BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD, *Original.*]

JESUS.

Father,

In my most humble wise I recommend me unto you, desiring you of your daily blessing. And right glad

I hear of your good amendment, which is much to my comfort, trusting in God that the worst is past with you. And concerning the young gentleman which I wrote unto you of, I hear now say that long before this time he was in communication with Sir William Sidney for one of his daughters, and whether they do agree or not as yet I cannot fully advertise you, the world is so changeable now-a-days. And, howsoever it goeth, I trust by your good help, and with the help of my lord, to provide her of another as good as he is, for in this matter I am in no certainty as yet. The queen's grace will be at Enfield on Friday come se'nnight, and remove to the prince's on Saturday next after, and come again on Monday. Wherefore, if you can conveniently send me some fishes out of your parts against the same time, it would come in good time, for here is small store. And, for other news, I have none but after the old fashion; and the court is merry, thanked be God, as knoweth our Lord, who keep you and send you long life and good health [to your pl]easure.

Written at Hallywell, on Shrove Tuesday.

I pray you to recommend me most humbly unto my lady, my mother, and pray her of her daily blessing. And concerning the marriage between my lord of Westmoreland and my lord,[a] as yet it is not fully accomplished. And how it taketh effect I shall advertise you by my next letters.

My sister Elizabeth is yet with me, and prayeth

[a] Jane, second daughter of the Earl and Countess of Rutland, married Henry Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland.

you of your daily blessing, and thinketh very long until she see you. And my brother John is now [upon the] water.

ELINOR RUTLAND.

To my loving father, Sir
William Paston.

LETTER LXXVIII.

Elinor, Dowager Countess of Rutland, to her Father, Sir William Paston. A.D. 1544.

[PASTON LETTERS, DOUCE MS. NO. 393, FOL. 97. BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD. *Original.*]

*** On September 20th, 1543, the Earl of Rutland died, leaving by his will, dated August 26th, of the same year, his Countess his principal executrix. Henry Digby, named in the present letter, was one of her co-executors. The Countess Elinor survived her husband eight years. She died in 1551, and was buried at St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch, London.

After my humble duty I have received your letters by my brother Clement, to my singular comfort, whereunto I trust my brother Chaworth hath, by his letters, made answer accordingly, signifying unto you that, whereas Henry Digby hath, by his letters, desired to have of me and the other executors the sum of three or four hundred pounds in prest, and that he thinketh it necessary that I sold one great hundred pounds' worth of plate, I have required him for answer that he shall not only open and declare his full mind and purposes in every behalf unto you, but also that he shall hear and accept your

advice and sentence therein, and that then I shall be glad to conform myself to such things as shall be thought most meet and convenient by both your discretions.

Whereas I have sent up Bridget Huggard to be cured, and that without any letter unto you, by reason I was uncertain of your repair to London at that time, I shall beseech you to be so good, forasmuch as I think her disease requires to have present remedy, that you will provide that she may (be) helped therein as you shall think most convenient. Assuring you that I shall not fail to content and pay you for all such costs and charges as you shall be at for the same, by the grace of Almighty God. And thus praying you to have me humbly commended to my lady, my mother, desiring both your daily blessings, I shall beseech our Lord to have you both in his blessed preservation.

From Beauvoir, the 15th day of February.

ELINOR RUTLAND.

To my father, Sir
William Paston,
Knight.

LETTER LXXIX.

Queen Catherine Parr to the Council with the King.

A.D. 1544.

[CALAIS CORRESPONDENCE, BUNDLE IV. NO. 411 B. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The three following letters were written by Queen Catherine Parr, when Regent of England, during the expedition undertaken by Henry VIII. to Calais and Boulogne in 1544. Part of the noblemen

of the privy council attended their royal master, while the remainder were appointed to assist the queen regent with their advice. Between the council with the king and that with the queen, a frequent correspondence was maintained.

KATHERINE THE QUEEN, K.P.

Right trusty and right well-beloved cousins and trusty and right well-beloved,

We greet you well. Letting you wit that having received your letters of the 23rd of this present, we have by the same had singular comfort, as well to perceive thereby the state of health my lord the king's majesty was in at that present, as also the good beginning of success of his grace's affairs there; for your joyful news whereof we give unto you our right hearty thanks. And forasmuch as, touching the other contents of your said letters, we have presently written at length unto my said lord, the king's majesty, we forbear to repeat the same unto you, not doubting but that his highness will communicate the same unto you accordingly. Given under our signet at my said lord the king's majesty's honour of Hampton Court, the 25th day of July, the 36th year of his majesty's most noble reign.

To our right trusty and well-beloved,
the Council attendant on my Lord
the King's Majesty's most noble person.

LETTER LXXX.

Queen Catherine Parr to King Henry the Eighth.
A.D. 1544.

[CALAIS CORRESPONDENCE, BUNDLE IV. NO. 415. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Pleaseth it your majesty to be advertised, this afternoon were brought unto me letters from your majesty's lieutenant of the north, declaring the apprehension of a Scottish ship by certain fishermen of Rye, and in the same certain Frenchmen and Scots, being sent with divers letters and credence towards the French king and others in France. And because I thought this taking of them, with the interception of the said letters, to be of much importance for the advancement of your majesty's affairs, ordained (I doubt not) of God, as well to the intent your highness might thereby certainly understand the crafty dealing and juggling of that nation, as also mete with the same after such sort as to your high wisdom shall be thought most convenient; I have presently sent such of the said letters as, upon the view of the same, appeared of most importance unto your majesty. There are a great number of other letters to the French King and others, both from the dowager [a] and others, but they are either of the same effect that these be which I have sent unto your majesty, or general letters only for credence. My lords of your majesty's council have sent to have certain of the chief, both of the Scots and Frenchmen, sent up, upon whose

[a] Mary of Guise.

examination your majesty shall be farther advertised with diligence.

My lord prince and the rest of your majesty's children are all, thanks be to God, in very good health. And thus with my most humble commendations unto your majesty, I pray Almighty God have the same in his most blessed keeping. From your majesty's honour of Hampton Court, the last day of July, the 36th year of your majesty's most noble reign.

Your grace's most humble
loving wife and servant,
KATHERINE THE QUEEN, K.P.

To the King's most
Excellent Majesty.

LETTER LXXXI.

Queen Catherine Parr to King Henry the Eighth.
A.D. 1544.

[CALAIS CORRESPONDENCE, BUNDLE V. NO. 425 B. STATE PAPER OFFICE.
Original.]

Pleaseth it your majesty to be advertised, albeit I had at this present none occurrents of importance to be signified unto your highness, your realm being, thanks be to Almighty God, in very good order and quiet; yet forasmuch as Richard Higham is at this time dispatched hence unto your majesty with a mass of 30,000*l.*; I thought it my duty to advertise your majesty of the sending of the same; praying Almighty God to send your majesty continuance of health and most prosperous success in all your highness' most noble enterprises. My lord prince and the rest of

your majesty's children be in very good health. And thus, with my most humble commendations unto your majesty, I pray Almighty God have the same in his most blessed keeping. From your majesty's honour of Hampton Court, the 25th of August, the 36th year of your majesty's most noble reign.

Your majesty's most humble
loving wife and servant,
KATHERINE THE QUEEN, K.P.

To the King's most
Excellent Majesty.

In the State Paper Office are two other letters of Queen Catherine Parr, whilst regent in England; the insertion of which in the present volumes is waived, in deference to the wishes of the Commission for the publication of State Papers, who intend to print them in their forthcoming volume of Calais Correspondence. One of these is dated July 25th, and addressed to the king. The queen informs him that the lords of her council had taken orders for sending over 40,000*l.* to him, and that they would have 4000 men in readiness to send at an hour's notice. The concluding paragraph, which is entirely in the handwriting of Queen Catherine, is as follows,—"I can do no less but advertise your majesty of the good diligence of your counsellors here, who taketh much pain in the setting forth of your highness's affairs, according to their most bound duties, not doubting but all things shall be accomplished to your grace's will and pleasure."[a]

The second letter, dated August 6th, is addressed to the council with the king, informing them that the lords of her council have taken orders for sending over 2000 shovels, if they could get so many, and for transporting lead to Calais, &c.[b]

Amongst the Cottonian MSS.[c] is an original letter from Henry VIII. to Catherine Parr, dated "Before Boulogne, September 8th, 1544." It contains a reply to a request from the queen to be per-

[a] Calais Correspondence, bundle iv. art. 411 a.
[b] Ibid. bundle v. art. 420 a.
[c] Caligula E. iv. fol. 55.

mitted to have the attendance of certain persons in her chamber, in lieu of others who were suffering from indisposition. The king says he will leave it to her own choice; for though he did not think them meet to be formally admitted into her service, yet she might take them into her chamber to pass the time with her at play, or accompany her in her recreations during his absence. The latter part of this letter is printed by Miss Strickland.[a]

LETTER LXXXII.

Princess Elizabeth to Queen Catherine Parr.

A.D. 1544.

[COTTON MS., OTHO., C. X. FOL. 231. *Holograph, Italian, burnt.* SUPPLIED FROM SMITH MS. NO. 68, FOL. 49. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

*** This epistle, which is in elegant Italian, was written to Queen Catherine Parr, as regent, in 1544, during the absence of Henry VIII. The cause of the long absence of the princess from the court of her step-mother, of which she complains, has not transpired.

Inimical fortune, envious of all good and ever revolving human affairs, has deprived me for a whole year of your most illustrious presence, and, not thus content, has yet again robbed me of the same good; which thing would be intolerable to me, did I not hope to enjoy it very soon. And in this my exile, I well know that the clemency of your highness has had as much care and solicitude for my health as the king's majesty himself. By which thing I am not only bound to serve you, but also to revere you with filial love, since I understand that your most illustrious highness has not forgotten me every time you have written to the king's majesty, which, indeed, it

[a] Queens of England, vol. v. p. 51.

was my duty to have requested from you. For heretofore I have not dared to write to him. Wherefore I now humbly pray your most excellent highness, that, when you write to his majesty, you will condescend to recommend me to him, praying ever for his sweet benediction, and similarly entreating our Lord God to send him best success, and the obtaining of victory over his enemies, so that your highness and I may, as soon as possible, rejoice together with him on his happy return. No less pray I God, that he would preserve your most illustrious highness; to whose grace, humbly kissing your hands, I offer and recommend myself.

From St. James's, this 31st of July.

Your most obedient daughter, and most faithful servant,

ELISABETH.

LETTER LXXXIII.

Princess Elizabeth to Queen Catherine Parr.

A.D. 1544.

[SMITH MS. NO. 68, FOL. 51. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

To our most noble and virtuous queen Catherine, Elisabeth, her humble daughter, wisheth perpetual felicity and everlasting joy.

Not only knowing the effectuous will and fervent zeal, the which your highness hath towards all godly learning, as also my duty towards you, most gracious

and sovereign princess; but knowing also, that pusillanimity and idleness are most repugnant unto a reasonable creature, and that (as the philosopher sayeth) even as an instrument of iron or of other metal waxeth soon rusty, unless it be continually occupied; even so shall the wit of a man or a woman wax dull and unapt to do or understand any thing perfectly, unless it be always occupied upon some manner of study. Which things considered, hath moved so small a portion as God hath lent me, to prove what I could do. And, therefore, have I (as for essay or beginning, following the right notable saying of the proverb aforesaid) translated this little book out of French rhyme into English prose, joining the sentences together, as well as the capacity of my simple wit and small learning could extend themselves.

The which book is entitled or named, "The Mirror, or Glass, of the Sinful Soul," wherein is contained, how she (beholding and contemplating what she is), doth perceive how, of herself and her own strength, she can do nothing that good is, or prevaileth for her salvation, unless it be through the grace of God, whose mother, daughter, sister, and wife, by the Scriptures, she proveth herself to be. Trusting also that, through his incomprehensible love, grace, and mercy, she (being called from sin to repentance), doth faithfully hope to be saved. And although I know that, as for my part which I have wrought in it (as well spiritual as manual), there is nothing done as it should be, nor else worthy to

come in your grace's hands, but rather all unperfect and uncorrect; yet do I trust also that, howbeit it is like a work which is but new begun and shapen, that the file of your excellent wit and godly learning, in the reading of it (if so it vouchsafe your highness to do), shall rub out, polish, and mend (or else cause to mend), the words (or rather the order of my writing), the which I know, in many places, to be rude, and nothing done as it should be. But I hope that, after to have been in your grace's hands, there shall be nothing in it worthy of reprehension, and that in the mean while no other (but your highness only), shall read it or see it, lest my faults be known of many. Then shall they be better excused (as my confidence is in your grace's accustomed benevolence), than if I should bestow a whole year in writing or inventing ways for to excuse them.

Praying God Almighty, the Maker and Creator of all things, to grant unto your highness the same New Year's day, a lucky and a prosperous year, with prosperous issue, and continuance of many years in good health and continual joy, and all to his honour, praise, and glory.

From Ashridge, the last day of the year of our Lord God, 1544.

LETTER LXXXIV.

Queen Catherine Parr to Princess Mary. A.D. 1544.

[COTTON MS. VESPASIAN, F. III. ART. 35, FOL. 29. *Latin.*][a]

*** The translation of the paraphrase of "Erasmus on the Gospel of St. John" into English, by the Catholic Queen Mary, forms one of those anomalies which would scarcely be credited, did it not rest on undoubted authority. The following is an extract from the preface, by Udal, in whose name the translation was at length given to the world, dedicated to Queen Catherine Parr :—

"And in this behalf like as to your highness, most noble Queen Catherine, for causing these paraphrases of the most famous clerk, and most godly writer, Erasmus of Rotterdam, to be translated into our vulgar language, England can never be able to render thanks sufficient; so may it never be able, as her deserts require, enough to praise and magnify the most noble, the most virtuous, the most witty, and the most studious Lady Mary's grace, daughter of the late most puissant and victorious King Henry the Eighth, &c.; it may never be able, I say, enough to praise and magnify her grace for taking such great study, pain, and travail, in translating this paraphrase of the said Erasmus upon the Gospel of John, at your highness' special contemplation, as a number of right well-learned men both would have made courtesy at, and also would have brought to worse frame in the doing."

Francis Mallet, to whom the princess was indebted for aid in her work, was promoted by her, when queen, to the deanery of Lincoln, and her death alone prevented his elevation to the see of Salisbury.

Although, most noble and dearest lady, there are many reasons that easily induce my writing to you at this time, yet nothing so greatly moves me thereto as my concern for your health; which, as I hope it is very good, so am I greatly desirous to be assured thereof.

[a] There is another copy of this letter in Smith MS. 68, fol. 53. Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Wherefore, I despatch to you this messenger, who will be (I judge) most acceptable to you, not only from his skill in music, in which you, I am well aware, take as much delight as myself, but also because, having long sojourned with me, he can give the most certain information of my whole estate and health. And, in truth, I have had it in mind before this to have made a journey to you and salute you in person; but all things do not correspond with my will. Now, however, I hope this winter, and that ere long, that, being nearer, we shall meet; than which, I assure you, nothing can be to me more agreeable, and more to my heart's desire.

Now since, as I have heard, the finishing touch (as far as translation is concerned) is given by Mallet to Erasmus's work upon John, and nought now remains but that proper care and vigilance should be taken in revising, I entreat you to send over to me this very excellent and useful work, now amended by Mallet, or some of your people, that it may be committed to the press in due time; and farther, to signify whether you wish it to go forth to the world (most auspiciously) under your name, or as the production of an unknown writer. To which work you will, in my opinion, do a real injury, if you refuse to let it go down to posterity under the auspices of your own name, since you have undertaken so much labour in accurately translating it for the great good of the public, and would have undertaken still greater (as is well known) if the health of your body had permitted.

And, since all the world knows that you have toiled and laboured much in this business, I do not see why you should repudiate that praise which all men justly confer on you. However, I leave this whole matter to your discretion, and, whatever resolution you may adopt, that will meet my fullest approbation.

For the purse, which you have sent me as a present, I return you great thanks. I pray God, the greatest and best of beings, that He deign to bless you uninterruptedly with true and unalloyed happiness. May you long fare well in him.

From Hanworth, 20th of September.

Most devotedly and lovingly yours,

CATHERINE THE QUEEN, K.P.

LETTER LXXXV.

Catherine, Countess of Westmoreland, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. A.D. vers. 1544.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. B. FOL. 18. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

*** The Countess of Westmoreland was the second daughter of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, and given in marriage to Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, to compensate him for his disappointment, when her elder sister Elizabeth, to whom he had been previously plighted, was given in marriage to Thomas, Earl of Surrey, afterwards 4th Duke of Norfolk. She had a large family of seven sons and nine daughters. She died on Tuesday, May 14th, 1555, and was buried the following Friday at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.[a]

The residence of the countess at Colbrandspath exposed her to

[a] Harleian MS. 897, fol. 80.

occasional perils, in the often disturbed state of the northern counties. Thomas Tempest, writing on one occasion to the Duke of Norfolk, detailing some disturbances that had arisen on account of the absence of the Bishop of Durham and Earl of Westmoreland, adds,—"My lady of Westmoreland, with such counsel as she taketh to her, stayeth the country here for a time; I assure your lordship, she rather playeth the part of a knight than of a lady, as your lordship shall well perceive at your coming hither."[a]

The Earl of Shrewsbury, to whom the present letter is addressed, was appointed lieutenant of the North in the year 1544.

After my most hearty recommendations unto your good lordship, this shall be to advertise the same that my servant, Ninian Meuvill, the bringer hereof, who is a gentleman, and is very desirous to serve the king's majesty on the borders fore anenst Scotland. Wherefore, my lord, I pray you that you would, at this mine instance and desire, admit him to be a captain upon the said borders. Trusting that he will so use himself therein, or in any other business that it shall please your lordship to put him unto, if it be belonging a gentleman to do, that you shall be contented therewith, or else I would be right loath to write thus in his favour. And Almighty God preserve your good lordship. From Brandspath, the 25th day of April.

Your loving cousin,

CATHERINE WESTMORELAND.

To the Right Honourable and my very good lord, the King's Majesty's Lieutenant, be this given.

[a] Miscellaneous Letters, 1st series, vol. iv. fol. 15. State Paper Office.

LETTER LXXXVI.

Lady Eleanor O'Donel to King Henry VIII.

A.D. 1545.

[IRISH CORRESPONDENCE, VOL. VI. ART. 61. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Lady Eleanora O'Donel, or Fitz Gerald, as she was generally called,[a] was the daughter of Gerald Fitz Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, of whom mention has already been made. Irish-born and Irish-bred, she inherited the warmth and impetuosity of the natives of the Emerald Isle. She was twice married; first to an Irish chieftain, called M'Charty Reagh, by whom she had a son; and again to Manus O'Donel, who, on the death of his father, Sir Hugh O'Donel, in 1537, was elected by the people of Tyrconnel to succeed him as chief of the O'Donel clan, and, according to custom, was inaugurated on a stone near the church of Kilmacrenan.[b] This nobleman long remained faithful to Henry VIII. during the Geraldine rebellion,[c] but his wife was too warmly interested in the fate of her kindred to act with equal prudence. Her present petition for pardon was inclosed in a letter from the Privy Council of Ireland to the Council of England, dated May 6th, 1545, in which the following mention occurs of Lady O'Donel.[d] "It may also please your noble lordships, that the late Earl of Kildare's sister, M'Charty Reagh's mother, which, for displeasure of her brethren and family's just punishment, hath been taken to be a practiser and procurer of discontentions and wars here, having made oft suit unto us for her pardon, at this present, upon our safe conduct, which we granted her in respect of the time, to allure her from any practice in the south parts, where great bruit is of the arrival of the Frenchmen,

[a] In March 7th, 1551, she received a pension from Edward VI. of 30*l.* a-year for life, the patent of which was granted to her as the Lady Eleanora Fitzgerald. Patent Roll, 5 Edward VI. part. 2.

[b] Ware's History of Ireland, p. 98.

[c] Several letters from him to Henry are preserved in the 3rd volume of the Irish Correspondence, State Paper Office, and one in the 4th, art. 58.

[d] Irish Correspondence, vol. vi. art. 62.

we shall beseech your most honourable good lordship that, accordingly, considering she is but a woman, and yet we, having great regard to her parentage, would not condescend to pardon her here, to move the king's majesty for his most gracious pardon to her, whereby she may repose herself, and so be put out of fear, and thereby have occasion to relinquish her old fantasies."

The solicited pardon was granted and sent over in the month of August the same year.[a]

My most humble and lowly duty premised, it may please you, most dread sovereign lord, to be advertised that, where I acknowledge myself highly to have offended your princely magnificence, and, rather by ignorance than presumption, also committed the thing which stood not with the duty of mine allegiance; yet, considering your most kingly clemency, extended to all sorts, and such especially as with incorrupt heart submit themselves unto your accustomed mercy, I, your grace's humble oratrice and subject, most lowly beseech your highness, in the honour of God, to remit my said offences; and, having respect to my present unfeigned repentance, to grant me, poor gentlewoman, your majesty's most gracious pardon and forgiveness; which, for the better obtaining of the same, I have, these two years past, continually made diligent suit and request to your grace's deputy and council here, to be petitioners to your majesty in my behalf; yet, for that they have taken me to be an offendress, as I myself confess the same, and to have continued in the far parts of this your realm, amongst the M'Charties, they have refused to write unto your highness in my

[a] Irish Correspondence, art. 72.

behalf, and yet, in hope both of your princely mercy, and my unfeigned reconciliation, have granted me safe-conduct to repair into your majesty's English pale, and there to remain at place by them assigned, till your majesty's determinate pleasure be farther signified herein. It may, therefore, please your most kingly goodness, in granting this my humble suit, as well to consign my warrant, sent herewith, with your majesty's most gracious hand, as to signify also your high pleasure unto your said deputy and council concerning the same; whereby I may not only stand in assurance of your most gracious pardon and remission for mine offences, but also freely resort within the body of your said realm, that thereby I might at least avoid the often suspect causeless conceived against me by continual *demoring* (dwelling) in the extreme confines of this your land. That knoweth Almighty God, who long preserve your most noble grace in all honour and felicity to reign. From Malahide, beside Dublin, the 4th of May.

Your majesty's most humble subject,
and beadswoman,
ELEANOR FITZ GERALD.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

LETTERS

OF

ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES OF GREAT BRITAIN.

DURING THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI.

LETTER LXXXVII.

Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to her brother, Lord Stafford.

[COTTON MS. TITUS, B. 1, FOL. 162. *Original.*]

*** The postscript of the following letter, which is in the handwriting of the duchess, baffles all attempts to decipher it satisfactorily, for when she does take pen in hand herself, it is after the strangest fashion, and it would be difficult to find any writing, even of the period of Henry VIII., that so completely sets all rules of orthography and penmanship at defiance. The present attempt to detect her meaning in this postscript is probably a failure; the original orthography is subjoined.

It would seem that the character of the duchess was softened down towards the close of her life, since her brother consented to confide one of his daughters to her care. The last recorded notice of her is her presence, in October 1557, at the funeral of Mary, Countess of Sussex; but, ever wayward and eccentric, she and her gentlewomen, who occupied the next place to the chief mourner, appeared in coloured habiliments, instead of the usual garb of sorrow.[a] On her decease in 1558, her brother, Lord Stafford, had the following epitaph engraved on her tombstone in Howard Chapel, Lambeth.

"Good Duchess of Norfolk, the Lord have mercy upon thee, who died at Lambeth, the last of November.

Farewell, good lady and sister dear,
In earth we shall never meet here;
But yet, I trust, with God's grace,
In heaven we shall deserve a place.
Yet thy kindness shall never depart,
During my life, out of my heart.
Thou wast to me, both far and near,
A mother, a sister, a friend most dear,
And to all thy friends most sure and fast,
When fortune had sounded his froward blast;

[a] MS. I. xvi. fol. 266. Heralds' College.

And to the poor a very mother,
More than was known to any other;
Which is thy treasure now at this day,
And for thy soul they heartily pray.
So shall I do, that here remain:
God thy soul preserve from pain.
By thy most bounden brother,
HENRY LORD STAFFORD."

The date of the letter is uncertain, except that it must be posterior to 1547, when Henry Stafford was restored to the title of Lord Stafford. It is evident, from the present letter, that he had several daughters, although Dugdale only names Dorothy, who afterwards married Sir William Neville, of Chevey.

The only recorded good deed of the Duchess of Norfolk is, that she was a liberal benefactress of Benet's (now Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge.*

Good brother of Stafford,

I commend me unto you, and would be very glad to hear of your health; and I pray you that I may be heartily commended to my good Lady Stafford, and to shew her that her daughter Susan and your's is in good health and merry, and desires your blessings. Nevertheless this be, good brother, if you send me any of your daughters, I pray you to send me my niece Dorothy, for I am well acquainted with her conditions already, and so I am not with the others; and she is youngest, too; and if she be changed, therefore, she is better to break as concerning her youth. And thus I pray God to send you health and as much honour as I would myself. Written at Redburn, the

By your poor
sister loving,
E. NORFOLK.

* Strype's Life of Parker, vol. i. p. 28.

Brother, I pray you to send me my niece Dorothy, because I know her conditions—she shall not lack as long as I live, an you would be heard by me at (all), or else I think you be own kin to the false drab and cook; *an not been* (had it not been) I had had her to my comfort.[a]

LETTER LXXXVIII.

Princess Elizabeth to Lord Admiral Seymour. A.D. 1547.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I. P. 171. *Italian.*]

*** Leti, in writing his Life of Elizabeth, had evidently access to many valuable original letters, some of which have now perished; but as those which remain prove, on comparison, to have been faithfully, though freely translated by him, there is no reason whatever to doubt the authenticity of the remainder, though the originals are not known to be in existence. The following letter confirms the report of our historians, that Lord Seymour proposed marriage to Elizabeth immediately on her father's death, even before his hasty marriage with the Queen Dowager Catherine Parr.

My lord admiral,

The letter you have written to me is the most obliging, and at the same time the most eloquent in the world. And as I do not feel myself competent

[a] *Postscript in the original orthography.*—Brorder I pra you to ssand me my ness dorety by kass I kno har kon dessess se sal not lake hass long hass I leffe and he wold be hord by me at hor haless I kyng he be hone kyne tha ffaless drab and kouk and nat ben I hade hadehar to my couffert."

The word *he* is generally used instead of *ye* or *you* by the duchess.

to reply to so many courteous expressions, I shall content myself with unfolding to you, in few words, my real sentiments. I confess to you that your letter, all elegant as it is, has very much surprised me; for, besides that neither my age nor my inclination allows me to think of marriage, I never could have believed that any one would have spoken to me of nuptials, at a time when I ought to think of nothing but sorrow for the death of my father. And to him I owe so much, that I must have two years at least to mourn for his loss. And how can I make up my mind to become a wife before I shall have enjoyed for some years my virgin state, and arrived at years of discretion?

Permit me, then, my lord admiral, to tell you frankly, that, as there is no one in the world who more esteems your merit than myself, or who sees you with more pleasure as a disinterested person, so would I preserve to myself the privilege of recognising you as such, without entering into that strict bond of matrimony, which often causes one to forget the possession of true merit. Let your highness be well persuaded that, though I decline the happiness of becoming your wife, I shall never cease to interest myself in all that can crown your merit with glory, and shall ever feel the greatest pleasure in being your servant, and good friend,

ELIZABETH.

27th February, 1547.

LETTER LXXXIX.

Princess Elizabeth to Princess Mary. A.D. 1547.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I., P. 180. *Italian.*]

*** The occasion of the following letter was the premature marriage of Catherine Parr with the Lord Admiral Seymour.

Princess, and very dear sister,

You are very right in saying, in your most acceptable letters, which you have done me the honour of writing to me, that, our interests being common, the just grief we feel in seeing the ashes, or rather the scarcely cold body of the king, our father, so shamefully dishonoured by the queen, our stepmother, ought to be common to us also. I cannot express to you, my dear princess, how much affliction I suffered when I was first informed of this marriage, and no other comfort can I find than that of the necessity of submitting ourselves to the decrees of Heaven; since neither you nor I, dearest sister, are in such a condition as to offer any obstacle thereto, without running heavy risk of making our own lot much worse than it is; at least, so I think. We have to deal with too powerful a party, who have got all authority into their hands, while we, deprived of power, cut a very poor figure at court. I think, then, that the best course we can take is that of dissimulation, that the mortification may fall upon those who commit the fault. For we may rest assured that the memory of the king, our father, being so glorious in itself, cannot be subject to those stains which

can only defile the persons who have wrought them. Let us console ourselves by making the best of what we cannot remedy. If our silence do us no honour, at least it will not draw down upon us such disasters as our lamentations might induce.

These are my sentiments, which the little reason I have dictates, and which guides my respectful reply to your agreeable letter. With regard to the returning of visits, I do not see that you, who are the elder, are obliged to this; but the position in which I stand obliges me to take other measures; the queen having shown me so great affection, and done me so many kind offices, that I must use much tact in manœuvring with her, for fear of appearing ungrateful for her benefits. I shall not, however, be in any hurry to visit her, lest I should be charged with approving what I ought to censure.

However, I shall always pay much deference to your instructions and commands, in all which you shall think convenient or serviceable to you, as being your highness's &c. &c.

LETTER XC.

Lady Hume to Protector Somerset. A.D. 1547.

[SCOTLAND CORRESPONDENCE, VOL. IV. ART. 118. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** Marion, Lady Hume, was the daughter and co-heir of Patrick, Lord Haliburton, and the wife of George, second Lord Hume, a nobleman of great abilities and bravery, which were particularly displayed in his resistance to the attempts of the English against Scotland. The patriotism of his wife was, however, of a less decisive character, as appears from the following letter, by which it

is evident that the Duke of Somerset, in his invasion of Scotland in 1547, had successfully tampered with her and induced her to surrender her husband's castle of Hume. Her only son Alexander, whom she mentions, succeeded his father as third Lord Hume.

My lord,

After all lawful commendation of service unto your good grace. Pleaseth your grace to be certified I have been very sore examined for the rendering of the place of Hume, and that my son and I had taken money for it, with many other unlawful sayings, which were too long to recount to your grace. I answered, an (any) man would put reproach to my son and me, we would make it to be defended honourably. It was said, I sold for thanks, and all my posterity. I answered, I marvelled why they thought I could cause keep the sober bawnking[a] of Hume from so puissant an army, when all the noble men of the realm could not keep the fields. They might see your grace's audacity and prudence was as great to come to your effect as was the puissant power your grace had in guarding. I bad them beware yet, and either debate stoutlier nor they had done, or then to do the thing they thought reason of before, and not to suffer the realm to go utterly to ruin. I said more nor I may write at this time.

I beseech your grace to shew you a loving prince to my son, and to remember your grace promised me he should return home hastily with pleasure. I give confidence to your grace's faithful promise, for to my appearance there seems all truth in your grace,

[a] Probably a diminutive of *bawn*, a sort of fortification.

whereof I have good assurance. There is part of men that should be friends said many reproaches of my son and me, and said, had I suffered till they had spoken with your grace, they had dealt that the place had been kept still, and the country in another manner nor it was. Your grace knows your own mind what you would have done to them. Also, they say they have given a prerogative above my son's assurance, which I will not believe, but your grace will do best to us of any other. For your grace shall find nothing with us but truth, and that it will like your grace to desire my son with no unconvenient; but when your grace comes to your desire, either by treaty or by force, your grace shall find (him) more trusty nor they that has promised more. And would it like your grace to let my son have the place of Hume in keeping till he may daunt part of these men that has shewn them unfriends at this time, it shall alway be rendered to your grace with a private writing, whomto you list command it be given to. Ere we fail to your grace, sooner shall we be dead, my son's hand being taken bond, not nor the lords would not condescend. Since we get displeasure for your sake, I believe your grace will be thankful unto us.

I believe the queen's grace and the governor has sent to all quarters they trow will do for them for support; and if they get Hume we will not get it again, for that he has made his promise on. Do as your grace thinks expedient to us. Will your grace do as I write, you shall not rue it. I shall find means that pleasures shall be done to your grace.

The last writing I got of your grace, I dare not let my lord my husband see it, because it specified the rendering of Hume and the pledges given. Will it like your grace to make me another, specifying we shall but live on our own, and molest neither English nor Scots; and if that any (in) Scotland rises to pass with them, thus we shall draw my lord to our effect when he sees this so reasonable; and part of men alleges they have given their assurance in this manner. I beseech your grace, be not miscontent with me for my desire, for of verity my mind is good, as farther your grace shall ken afterward. Your grace's answer humbly I beseech. And the Eternal God preserve your grace as your noble heart desires.

Written of the town of Edinburgh, the 2nd of November.

By your grace's servitor lawful,

MARION HOME.

To my Lord Protector's Grace.

LETTER XCI.

Lady Jane Grey to Lord Admiral Seymour. A.D. 1548.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI. NO. 81. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** There are few characters in English history fraught with an interest so powerful as that of the Lady Jane Grey. The exquisite womanliness and purity of her mind, the refined vigour of her intellect, her profound learning and deep piety, combine to throw a charm around her, rendered doubly strong by her untimely fate.

The present letter has escaped the notice of all the biographers of Lady Jane. It was written when she was a child only 11 years

old, and is entirely in her own hand. The penmanship is remarkably beautiful, as will be seen by the fac-simile prefixed to this volume. The Marquis of Dorset, afterwards Duke of Suffolk, Lady Jane's father, had sold the wardship of her to Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord Admiral of England, brother of the protector Somerset, and husband of the queen dowager Catherine Parr;[a] and she, of course, became a member of his household. It is to her guardian that the letter is written.

My duty to your lordship in most humble wise remembered, with no less thanks for the gentle letters which I received from you.

Thinking myself so much bound to your lordship for your great goodness towards me from time to time, that I cannot by any means be able to recompense the least part thereof, I purposed to write a few rude lines unto your lordship, rather as a token to show how much worthier I think your lordship's goodness, than to give worthy thanks for the same; and these, my letters, shall be to testify unto you that, like as you have become towards me a loving and kind father, so I shall be always most ready to obey your godly monitions and good instructions, as becometh one upon whom you have heaped so many benefits. And thus, fearing lest I should trouble your lordship too much, I most humbly take my leave of your good lordship.

Your humble servant, during my life,

JANE GRAY.

To the Right Honourable and my singular good lord, the Lord Admiral, give these.

Endorsed,
"MyLady Jane, 1st October, 1548."

[a] Sir Harris Nicolas, Memoirs of Lady Jane Grey, p. xiv.

LETTER XCIII.

Ladies Margaret and Jane Seymour to King Edward VI.
vers. 1548.

[HOWARD LETTERS, P. 276. *From the original Latin.*]

*** The learned ladies who penned the following letter were the daughters of the celebrated Protector Somerset. It was one of his favourite schemes of ambition to marry the elder of them, Jane, to the young king Edward VI., and for this purpose he promoted familiar intercourse between the cousins, and educated his daughters in a manner consistent with the tastes of the learned young king. This is proved by their corresponding with him in Latin. They, with another of their sisters, were also the authors of some verses on the death of Queen Margaret de Valois, which gained them considerable literary celebrity.

At the time of the disgrace of their father, they were residing at Sion House, and on their mother's being taken prisoner, were subjected to a severe examination, along with their maid, Agnes Cheney, before Sir John Gates, the Vice Chamberlain, and Sir Philip Hoby, in reference to the jewels of the duchess, of which they had been tricked by their domestics.[a] They sank afterwards into comparative obscurity, and both died unmarried, Jane having occupied for some time the post of maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth.

It cannot be expressed, O! king most serene, with what hope and joy that literary gift which we have received from your highness has overflowed our spirit, and what a sharp spur we find it to be, in order to embrace those things and to cleave with all labour and sedulousness to those studies wherein we know your highness to take so much delight, and to be so deeply learned; wherein we also, whom your serene highness wishes to see best instructed, hope to make some advancement. And these present tokens of your

[a] Fragmenta regalia Addit. MS. 5498, fol. 26, date, 16th Nov. 1551.

singular good-will, which no power of words can do justice to, show plainly how many thanks are due from us, more than many others to your majesty; should we attempt any act or expression of thanks, your deserts, always proceeding more and more in perpetual vicissitude, would not only seem to press upon us but would certainly oppress us: especially as we have nothing, nay, we ourselves are nothing, which we do not justly owe to your highness. Wherefore, while forced to fly to your clemency, we yet doubt not that a prince of such heavenly kindness, who has loaded us with so many and so great benefits, will also add this one, that he will not think that those things are bestowed upon ungrateful persons, which belong to a grateful spirit. Whereof these letters, which are wont to be substitutes for the absent, will be but a faint proof; while we pray for all happiness to your highness, with a long continuance thereof.

The most devoted servants to your majesty,

MARGARET SEYMOUR,
JANE SEYMOUR.

LETTER XCIII.

Princess Mary to Sir William Paget, Comptroller.

A.D. vers. 1548.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 32. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.]

Good Mr. Comptroller,

For so much as my lord protector, and other of the council, promised me heretofore two knights' rooms in

Windsor; the one to take place presently there, and the other at the next avoidance, I shall most heartily require you to help, that George Brygus, this bearer's husband, may be now placed there, and to have the fee thereof accordingly. In doing whereof, you shall do unto me much pleasure, which, with your other gentleness showed to me in times past, I trust to thank you for at our next meeting.

And thus, for lack of leisure at this present, I will bid you farewell with my hearty commendations both to yourself and your good wife.

Scribbled at Beaulieu, the 17th of October.

Your assured friend to my power,

MARY.

LETTER XCIV.

Mary, Duchess of Richmond, to Secretary Smith.

A.D. 1548.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI. ART. 42. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** The character of Mary, Duchess of Richmond, has been greatly reflected upon for the unnatural part she is supposed to have taken in the accusation of her father and brother, the Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Surrey. The following account, however, given by the commissioners who were sent to take possession of the Duke of Norfolk's house on his attainder, shows the poignant emotions of sorrow which his misfortunes caused her. The commissioners state,[a] that on their arrival, Tuesday, December 11th, 1546, at Keninghall, "we did declare our desire to speak with the Duchess of Richmond and Elizabeth Holland,[b] both which we found at that time newly risen and not ready. Nevertheless, having

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Hen. VIII. No. 834. State Paper Office.

[b] The Bess Holland of the Duchess of Norfolk's letter.

knowledge that we would speak with them, they came unto us without delay into the dining chamber, and so we imparted unto them the case and condition wherein the said duke and his son, without your great mercy, did stand, wherewith as we found the duchess a woman sore perplexed, trembling, and like to fall down, so coming unto herself again, she was not, we assure your majesty, forgetful of her duty, and did most humbly and reverently upon her knees humble herself in all unto your highness, saying that although nature constrained her sore to love her father, whom she hath ever thought to be a true and faithful subject, and also to desire the well-doing of his son, her natural brother, whom she noteth to be a rash man, yet, for her part, she would nor will hide or conceal any thing from your majesty's knowledge, specially if it be of weight, or otherwise, as it shall fall in her remembrance, which she hath promised, for the better declaration of her integrity to exhibit in writing unto your highness's most honourable council." The commissioners then state, that they searched the chambers and coffers of the duchess, but found no papers of consequence, and her chambers were, they report, "so bare as your majesty will hardly think; her jewels, such as she had sold or laid to gage, to pay her debts, as she, her maidens, and the almoner do say." In Elizabeth Holland's chamber were found more trinkets, girdles, beads, buttons, rings, &c. but still no papers. The Duchess of Richmond and Elizabeth Holland set off that day or the next for London. The Countess of Surrey is named as being at Keninghall with her children and nursery women, and is daily expecting her confinement; the king's will is consulted as to whether she is to remain there or the household to be entirely broken up.

With reference to her brother, the duchess must either be accused of grievous misrepresentation, or the character of the accomplished poet, Surrey, will receive a stain, of which it is hard to believe it capable. In the depositions of Edward Rogers, taken upon the trial of Surrey,[a] it was stated, that when the Admiral of France was over, Lady Richmond had discovered unto Sir Gavin Carew a strange practice of her brother, by which she was to be sent for to court under pretext of marriage with Sir Thomas Seymour, and neither to grant nor deny the marriage, but so to comport herself that the king might send for her again, so that in time the king might possibly be as much attached to her as the French king was to Madame D'Etampes.

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Hen. VIII. No. 850. State Paper Office.

In another deposition on the same subject, the deponent says, that the reply of the duchess to these suggestions was, that she would cut her own throat rather than consent to such a villany.[a]

We have now, however, to regard the character of the duchess at a later period, and in a more favourable light, as the earnest supporter of the principles of the reformed faith, in behalf of whose ministers the following letters were written.

With my very hearty commendations: these shall be to crave of you that at my instance you will content yourself to be a mean to my lord's grace,[b] for these three licenses which the bearer hereof, my servant, shall deliver to you. My suit and theirs is to have them, as these said writings make mention, given by the king's majesty and my lord's grace, in that thereby these poor men's preachings shall be of more authority among the people; whom, if I were not assured to be both honest and godly preachers, I would never (have) attempted this for them. And yet this I must say, that my hap has been ill, for true it is licenses have been given to many, neither so humble, learned, nor so able to teach the Lord's word truly and purely. But now, good Mr. Secretary, I eftsoons crave of you that inasmuch my lord's grace is content to grant these said licenses, in case you will declare that you esteem them worthy thereof, that I may find so much favour at your hands, as upon my report of them and for my sake you will help them to their suit. Also Huntingdon and some is already licensed by my lord of Canterbury, and the third who was Dr. King of Norwich.

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Hen. VIII. No. 856. State Paper Office.

[b] Protector Somerset.

I pray you for easing you of travail in reading my evil hand, and also me in writing, to be content to give credit to the bearer hereof what he shall say to you in the behalf of this and the other two poor men; and, to conclude withal, I give to you my very hearty thanks for your good favour shewed to my cousin Sir William Farmer, for such lands as by your gentle means he hath obtained the purchase of; wherein, if a power were to my good will, most willingly I would requite the same, not by letter. So requiring that the contents of these my letters may have so good success as I may be farther occasioned to render my hearty thanks to you; and so the living God have you ever in his tuition. From Stepney, the 4th of May.

Your assured loving friend,

MARY RICHMOND.

o her loving friend,
Master Secretary
Smith.

LETTER XCV.

Mary, Duchess of Richmond, to Secretary Smith.

A.D. 1548.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI. NO. 43. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

Master Secretary,

With my hearty commendations, this shall be to require you to withdraw your evil opinion conceived against Huntingdon, inasmuch as I am assured he is not only of a godly conversation, but also with learning and eloquence able to edify his auditory, yea and of

such sort as I dare take upon me to answer that nothing shall pass from him contrary to the king's majesty's proceedings; and, in consideration of these things before written, it seems to me that it were great pity he might not, with the king's majesty's and my lord's grace's authority, preach as well as others. And, like as I craved of you these said licenses for him, so do I trust you will have in your remembrances doctor King of Norwich, and soon. For the which two I dare take upon me to answer to like sort, that they are honest godly men; and so I eftsoons crave of you so to solicit this my suit to my lord's grace, as that I may have just cause to render to you my hearty thanks therefor, and they their prayers to the Lord to increase you in all godliness, wherein I desire him of his goodness to prosper you. From Stepney.

Your assured loving friend,

MARY RICHMOND.

To her loving friend,
Master Secretary
Smith.

LETTER XCVI.

Elizabeth, Countess of Kildare, to her Son, Gerald Fitzgerald. A.D. 1549.

[HARLEIAN MS., NO. 352, FOL. 61 B.]

*** The young Fitzgerald had not quite completed his eleventh year when, on the execution of his half-brother, in 1536, he became sole heir to the then forfeited estates and honours of the earldom of Kildare. His childhood and youth present a series of romantic and extraordinary adventures. He was saved from the general destruction that involved his family by the fidelity of his Irish nurse. She conveyed him secretly to his aunt, the Lady Eleanora M'Charty,

who only accepted the offer of her second husband, O'Donel, lord of Tyrconnel, on condition that he would protect her young nephew. The English government were extremely anxious to gain possession of his person. "And, also, it were good to prove," says Allen, the chancellor of Ireland, writing to Cromwell, "if he (Lord Leonard Grey, then deputy of Ireland) could get this naughty boy, his nephew; for in my belief he and his sister of Kildare might do much in it *if they would.*" That is to say, the mother and uncle *might* betray the retreat of the noble boy, *if they chose.*[a]

Finding that cupidity blinded the better feelings of O'Donel, when Henry VIII. sent to offer large sums for the apprehension of the young earl,[b] his aunt sent the boy disguised in an open boat into Scotland, and thence to France. He travelled from country to country, everywhere demanded by the English ambassador resident, for his name was still the watchword of the Irish rebels,[c] but always refused by the European governments; and yet more than once on the point of being betrayed by private treachery, till he reached Italy, where he was patronised by his maternal kinsman, Cardinal Reginald Pole, who gave him a suitable education.

Meanwhile, the countess his mother was watching her opportunity to forward his interests at home. The present letter is taken from the volume of the Acts of the Privy Council, in which it is inserted under the date of January 26th, 1548-9. The council addressed, the same day, a letter to Mr. Young, then official resident at Venice, thanking him for having a conference with young Fitz Gerald, whom, on account of his youth and penitence for his faults, the king is willing to pardon, at the intercession of the Countess of Kildare and others, who bear him natural affection, requesting that he may return by Germany into Flanders, where his pardon shall be sent.[d]

Young Fitz Gerald inherited all the manly beauty of his race, and on his return to England, when dancing at a masked ball at court, Mabel, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, fell in love with him, and

[a] Irish Correspondence, vol. iii. art. 89. State Paper Office, date May 12th, 1539.

[b] O'Donel had actually promised to yield him up at a given time and place, but failed. Sir W. Brabazon to Cromwell, May 26th, 1539. Ibid. art. 92.

[c] Lord Grey and the Council of Ireland to Henry VIII., 18th January 1540. Irish Correspondence, vol. iv. art. 4. Lord-deputy St. Leger to Wriothesley, February 26th 1545. Ibid. vol. 6, art. 50.

[d] Harleian MS., 352, fol. 68 *b*.

they were married. On the 16th of March, 1551, a Privy Council mandate was issued that:—

"For the Lord Fitz Gerald, where it was thought both for the king's honour and for the advancement of his highness' service in Ireland, that it were well done he were restored unto part of his father's inheritance, to encourage him and his kin the better, and the more faithfully to serve," it was referred to the Lord Cobham, upon his own judgment of the towardness of the young gentleman in service under him, there to assign unto him there such part of his father's lands as he shall think convenient for him.[a]

On the 13th of May, 1554, he was restored by Queen Mary to the whole of his father's lands, as well as to the title of Earl of Kildare.

Son,

I commend me, &c., letting you wit that, since your so long absence, being always desirous to hear of you, I have taken such care of you as never mother took greater for her child. God knoweth what sorrowful days I have led, and ever since, and yet do still, and by what means I have studied to devise some good means for your relief and comfort; and, besides other assays, I have sundry times since our late sovereign lord's death been an humble suitor to my lord protector, whose grace I find so good and merciful that I am well assured of your well doing if your towardness be answerable to his goodness. I have (seen) such great mercy and clemency showed to sundry persons of divers estates, that it encouraged me to be the bolder a suitor for you. And, albeit, I found my said lord protector's grace always well affected towards you; yet now, of very late, upon such report as hath been made by an English gentleman in Italy of your humble submission and good demeanour, his grace

[a] Harleian MS., 352, fol. 158.

hath given me so good words, as I account myself most assured of your well doing, if the fault shall not be in you yourself. Son, it cannot be excused but yours hath been the fault, and therefore to deserve grace it must proceed of yourself, which must be to make demonstration of humble submission to the king's majesty's mercy; whereof, if my said lord protector's grace might understand any argument in you, I assure you to be received into the king's majesty's and his good favour, and such estate of living as shall be honourable for you. And therefore, good son, I pray you and charge you of my blessing that you fail not to follow my advice, shewing yourself repentant for your former proceedings, and desirous to be received to the king's majesty's most gracious favour, wherein, when I shall perceive your good conformity (as I most heartily pray you I may do with all possible speed), I doubt not to find the means to send you your pardon, and besides that to devise for such stay of living for you as shall not only be to your own honour and great comfort, but also to me an end of much care and sorrow, and one of the most joyful tidings that may come to me, as knoweth the Almighty God, who send you his grace and me shortly to see you. And yet again I pray you let me hear shortly from you; if you shall not now conform yourself, I fear me I shall not hereafter be so able to help you as now I have been, but rather in suspicion for your case. From, &c.

LETTER XCVII.

Margaret, Countess of Lenox, to her Father, the Earl of Angus. A.D. 1549.

[SCOTLAND CORRESPONDENCE, VOL. VII. ART. 98. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** A letter from the Countess of Lenox, as Lady Margaret Douglass, is in a preceding portion of these volumes. In the year 1542, Henry VIII. promised her hand in marriage to Matthew, Earl of Lenox, as a bribe to induce that powerful noble to join the party which he was trying to form in Scotland, to induce a marriage between Mary, the young queen of Scots, and his son, Prince Edward; and it was so successful, that the earl is said to have so completely set his mind upon the Lady Margaret, that he would be sure to keep true to the king's party.[a] In the spring of 1544, the arrangements for the marriage were made, one of which was, that Lenox was to be governor of Scotland, and another, that lands to the value of 1,700 marks per annum should be settled upon him.[b] The French party was, however, very strong in Scotland, and of course violently opposed to the marriage with England, and of this party the fickle Earl of Angus, Lady Margaret's father, now formed one; and though they had been greatly weakened by the battle of Pinkey, fought in Sept. 1547, they were still formidable. The present letter contains a reproachful invective against the Earl of Angus for his adherence to the French faction, which displays anything but a filial spirit in the writer; and the manner in which Margaret arranges the distribution of her father's goods after his death is characterised by equal heartlessness, the less excusable since the earl had lost his sons, and Margaret was now his only child. But the weak character of the earl did not command respect, and Margaret had been little associated with her father. Of the dissensions between the father and daughter, an interesting record has been printed in one of the publications of the Maitland Club.[c] It details a conversation between Paterson, a servant of Lenox, who had come over to the castle of the earl of Angus, to fetch some hawks promised him by Angus. The earl,

[a] Sadler Papers, vol. i. p. 314.

[b] Scotland Correspondence, vol. iii. art. 127, 129. Fœdera, vol. xv. p. 22.

[c] Illustrations of the Reign of Queen Mary, p. 52, edited by Stevenson.

meeting him on the green before the castle, inquired after Lord Lenox, and his daughter and their young son, Henry Darnley, and whether he had been charged with any secret messages. Paterson answered in the negative; on which the earl said, "Well, seeing he hath sent nothing else to me, I will break a little of my mind to thee, for I trust thee well enough, and hath given the servants of my lands charge to receive thee at all times. Thou shall declare my daughter is thing in the world that I love best, and my lord, her husband, and that young boy there, for my children are dead that thou saw. And if they be at home and well, then I am in comfort, and yet I am as strange to their doings and proceedings, and how they intend to pass over the world, as any enemy they have; nor I cannot see them, nor they me, which breaks my heart. Trowest thou that I would see any man above, but that man and that boy which is my blood? And he hath been of a noble house, and I have seen him like a man, and, will he do my counsel, I shall wear these old bones of mine but I shall make him a man yet. The world is very strange," continued the aged earl, "I have seen many changes; it hath been said, in old times, that an earl of Lenox and Angus could have ruled something upon this side Forth." He ends by an entreaty, that his daughter will come to Carlisle, that he may see her before he dies. In 1552, Margaret is recorded to have paid a visit to her father at Tintallion Castle.[a]

My lord,

After my humble commendations and desiring of your blessing, this shall be to signify unto you the great unnaturalness which you shew me daily, being too long to rehearse in all points, but in some I will declare. Now, last of all, my lord, being near you and so desirous to have spoken with you, yet you refused it, and would not; wherein you shewed yourself not to be so loving as you ought to be, or else so unstable that every body may turn you. For diverse times you have said you would be glad to speak with your son[b]. My lord, remember he hath married

[a] Northumberland to Cecil. Domestic Records, temp. Edw. VI. No. 374 *b*.

[b] Matthew, Earl of Lenox.

your own daughter, and the best child to you that ever you had, if you call to remembrance your being here in England; howbeit, your deeds sheweth the forgetfulness thereof; insomuch as you are so contrary to the king's majesty's affairs that now is; his father being so good and so liberal a prince to you, which ought never to be forgotten.

But now, my lord, I hear say that you have professed never to agree with England, for so much as the most part of your friends are slain.[a] But whom can you blame for that, but only your self-wills? for if you would agree to this godly marriage,[b] there needed not Christian blood to be shed. For God's sake remember yourself, now in your old age, and seek to have an honourable peace, which cannot be without this marriage. And what a memorial should that be to you for ever, if you could be an instrument for that. If I should write so long a letter as I could find matter with the wrong of your part, and the right of mine, it were too tedious for you to read. But, for as much as I purpose, God willing, to come to Carlisle shortly after Easter, I will keep it in store to tell you myself; for I am sure you will not refuse coming to me, although my uncle George[c] and the Lord of Drumlanrig speak against it, whom I know would be glad to see you in your grave, although they flatter you to your face. My uncle George hath said, as divers Scotchmen have told me, that though you had sons he would be heir, and make

[a] At the battle of Pinkey.

[b] Between Edw. VI. and Queen Mary of Scotland.

[c] George Douglas.

them all bastards; but, my lord, if God send you no more sons, and I live after you, he shall have least part thereof, or else many a man shall smart for it.

Thus, leaving to declare farther of my mind till I may speak with you myself, I commit you to the keeping of Almighty God, who send you long life with much honour.

From the King's Majesty's castle of Wressil, the 15th day of March.

By your humble daughter,

MARGARET LENOX.

Indorsed

"15 March, 1548.
From Margaret Lenox to
her father in Scotland."

LETTER XCVIII.

Princess Mary to King Edward VI. A.D. 1549.

[HARLEIAN MS., NO. 6986, FOL. 25. *Holograph.*]

*** On the accession of Edward VI. to the throne of England, the Princess Mary occupied, as well by birth as by the arrangements of her father's will, the position of heiress-presumptive to the throne, and as such she was always treated.

Amongst the Tanner MSS., in the Bodleian library,[a] is a curious original document entitled—"The establishment and good ordinance made for the good rule of the household of the Right Honourable and most Excellent Princess the Lady Mary's Grace, sister unto the king's majesty, at her place in Keninghall, the first day of February, in the second year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Edward the Sixth."

Amongst these ordinances it was arranged, that "Since all wisdom

[a] No. 90, fol. 157.

and goodness proceed from the faithful service of God," every holiday the clerk of her closet is to ring the bell at places convenient to matins, mass, and evensong; one of the chaplains to be ready to officiate for the household—every person to attend who has not a good excuse—all her counsellors are to be strictly just and impartial in all their dealings—her officers to have their wages told them beforehand, to enter her service by an oath of fidelity, and to give half-a-year's warning on leaving. Those allowed to have servants are to choose cleanly young men above eighteen years of age—always to be in attendance by seven A. M. in the summer, and eight in the winter—none are to fight, brawl, or use chiding, to break doors or windows, to game with dice or otherwise, except during twelve days at Christmas:—a singular regulation, considering that Mary herself was a notorious gamester:—neither are they to swear or speak unfitting language. The separate department of each servant is marked out, as, for instance, that the presence-chamber is to be kept clean and dressed by the grooms of the chambers, the fire made by the groom-porter, &c.

In the same MS.[a] follow the "ordinances established and devised by the Lady Mary's grace, for the good laudable order and rule of her stable," in which the ceremonies of her mounting and attendance on horseback, the care of her horses, cleaning of her saddles, &c., are detailed.

The additional MS., 1419 B.,[b] contains a long list of the goods delivered to her—hangings of tapestry, chairs, cushions, carpets, sparvers or bedsteads, counterpanes, fustians, sheets, pillow-covers, beds, pillows, traverses, &c.

The following letter is named in the Harleian Catalogue as from the Princess Elizabeth to Edward VI.; an odd mistake, since it is entirely in the hand-writing of Mary, which differed materially from that of her sister; but the signature and a part of the subscription are unfortunately wanting. The subject too identifies it as the production of the Princess Mary. It evidently refers to a demand made by the Privy Council in 1549, for the delivering up of her comptroller, her chaplain, Englefield her servant, and others of her adherents, whom she was commanded to yield, during the time that such strenuous efforts were made to induce her compliance in religious matters.

In reference to this compliance Edward VI. addressed to her the following letter:—

"Most [dear and en]tirely beloved sister, we greet you well, a[nd

[a] Fol. 165. [b] Fol. 433, *et seq.*

whereas] after long and serious debating and considering of sundry grave and learned prelates and other learned men in the Holy Scriptures, we have, by the advice of our dearest uncle, Edward Duke of Somerset, governor of our person and protector of our realms, dominions, and subjects, and the rest of our Privy Council, with one full and whole consent, both of our clergy in the several synods and convocations, and also of the noblemen and commons in the late session of our parliament, established by authority of our said parliament one godly and uniform order for common prayer, to be used in the church, as well at the celebration of the most blessed communion, as at the administration also of all other sacraments, services, and ceremonies to be used in any part of this our realm or other our dominions, with charge of all our subjects to use the said order only, and none other in any their common and public prayers or administration of sacraments, upon such pains and penalties as in the said statute more fully appeareth. Forasmuch as the premises have been foreseen, considered, debated, and so forth, with one agreement of all the states of our realm, and by the authority of our said parliament as aforesaid, we have somewhat marvelled, and cannot but still marvel very much, what grounds or reasons have or do move you to mislike or refuse to follow and embrace that which, by all the learned men of our realm, hath been so set forth, and of all other our loving subjects obediently received; and knowing your good nature and affection towards us, we cannot think any other matter in this refusal than only a certain grudge [of con]sc[ienc]e for want of good information and conference with godly and well-learned men for remedy [thereof. And where]as we have heretofore appointed to be declared unto you that we were pleased [to send unto you such] prelates or other learned men as we understand by your suit to be mos[t acceptable unto you, so] do we eftsoons signify the like by these our letters." The remainder of the letter is too much torn to be legible: it contains expressions of brotherly affection, but still insists upon conformity in religion.[a]

At the time when the preceding letter was written, negotiations were on foot to marry Mary to the infant Don Louis of Portugal. Sir Philip Hoby, who, with Lord Paget, was ambassador to the Emperor, and employed in the negotiation, gives the following account of its progress, in a letter to Protector Somerset, date, 24th June, 1549,[b] in which he details an interview with Granella, the imperial ambassador.

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Edward VI. No. 190. State Paper Office.

[b] Addit. MS. 5935, fol. 121 b.

"'As concerning the marriage,' quoth I (Hoby), 'indeed it were, as you say, meet we came to some particularities. And like as we have power to treat and conclude hereupon, so before we enter to offer what we think meet to give with the Lady Mary, me seemeth it were good you declared unto us the state of the infant.' And here, taking that I demanded his age, 'Marry,' quoth he, 'he is a man of forty years old or thereabouts.' 'Nay, Mr. Granella,' quoth I 'I require not to know his years, but rather what state he is of, and what dower he may be able to give unto the Lady Mary.' 'In good faith,' quoth he, 'I am not able to ascertain you thereof; but as for his personage, good wit, and qualities, I assure you he is a gentleman worthy to be matched to any great princess; besides that he is brother to the King of Portugal, whereby he shall be able to shew friendship to the king's majesty, and stand the country to good stead; like as also the good will that the emperor beareth to this gentleman, whom he esteemeth as his own son, cannot but be a furtherance to the entertainment of the amity that we seek on both parts, assuring you that there is not in Christendom as meet a match as would be between those twain.' 'And I promise you,' quoth I, 'that the Lady Mary is, as I suppose you know well enough, both in beauty, virtues, and honest qualities, nothing inferior to the worthiness you report this gentleman to be of; and on the other side, she is sister to the King of England, and near kin unto the emperor, and one whom I guess his majesty favoureth as a daughter of his; and therefore,' quoth I, 'seeing the personages are so meet to match together, and the emperor reputeth himself as a friend and father to them both, he must, in a manner, play both parts, and do as well for the marriage of the Lady Mary as of Don Louis, and, with an equal consideration of their estates, order this thing as a matter of indifference for both sides, not measuring the demand of her *dote* after the estimation of his own power and estate, but after the quality of them for whom the matter is treated.' 'What think ye meet to bestow with her,' quoth Granella, 'for I would be loath to come empty-handed,' quoth he, 'to the emperor, and therefore I pray you come to some particulars.' I said she had a goodly yearly revenue left her by the king's majesty deceased, which he making very light, I told him that the king her father, at what time he was of very great riches, married his two sisters, the one to the French king, with 200,000 crowns, the other to the Scottish king, with 100,000 crowns. 'And I pray you,' quoth I, 'what did the king of the Romans offer with his daughter to the king your master?' 'Yea,' quoth he, 'the king Fernando is but a poor prince, but the king your master being so

rich and puissant, cannot but distribute liberally with his sister, and according to his honour, for her father did offer once with her to this same man, 40,000*l.* sterling.' 'Yea, sir,' said I, 'my master is, as you know, and hath been a long while, in wars, and hath occasion to be at great charges and expense of money; howbeit, in case the infant can assure this lady a convenable dower, we will not let to stress ourselves to twice as much as her father left her by his testament, peradventure to 100,000 crowns. But first,' quoth I, 'ere we can proceed to any certain offer herein, we must be jointly ascertained of this gentleman's estate, and what ability he is of, to the end we may proceed thereafter, and not be forced to revoke anything we should offer, for dote and dower must go together arm-in-arm.' 'Well,' quoth he, 'I will communicate as well this as the rest of our talk to the emperor, and procure his resolutions therein as shortly as may be.'"

There are two other letters dated June 30th and July 12th, detailing other negotiations with the emperor, but the marriage is not again mentioned, and it fell through soon afterwards.

My duty most humbly remembered to your majesty, it may please the same to be advertised that I have been often minded to have written to your highness before this time, which to do mine old diseased rheumatic head would by no means suffer me, nor presently scarce will; the want of which health, as it hath hitherto made me not able to write unto your majesty, so the occasion of my said sickness hath and doth, to my great grief, chiefly stay me waiting upon your highness, as both duty and nature doth constrain and move me; most humbly beseeching your majesty not only to pardon me for that I do not wait upon the same at this present accordingly, but also to accept this mine unfeigned excuse; for God I take to record, there can be no greater comfort to me in this world than to see your majesty, which I will not fail

to do, God willing, when I convenienly may, according to my bounden duty.

And since I have been thus bold to trouble your majesty with these rude letters, I would (the same being not offended) in most humble wise beseech you to give me leave to be a suitor unto your highness for my poor servants, that it may stand with your pleasure at this my most humble suit, to grant them liberty to serve me as they have done, which I humbly crave, even for very necessity's sake, feeling such want of their service in the matter of my poor house, that the same hath and doth not a little trouble me. And, although I have not before this time (according to my bounden duty) written unto your majesty for the liberty of my said servants, I shall most humbly beseech your highness to impute the only cause and impediment thereof to be the want and lack of health. Your majesty's favour and goodness shewed to me in this my humble suit shall not only much quiet me and discharge me of the care (of) house matters, but also enforce me, as one most bounden, to pray for the prosperous preservation of your most royal estate, long in yirtue and honour to continue. From my poor house of Hunsdon, 4th of April.

Your majesty's most * * *

To the King's most Excellent
Majesty.

During the whole of this reign Mary's servants were exposed to trouble, being frequently accused as the promoters of sedition and

disturbance.[a] But her brother himself frequently protected them, as appears from a letter written to her by the Duke of Northumberland, in answer to a request she had sent to him, through his duchess, to intercede on the behalf of Steyn, her officer. After expressions of good will, &c., the duke adds, "for your said servants, whose offences hath been towards his majesty, so am I most assured no living creature may, in the remitting of their said faults and relieving of their said liberty, do so much therein, as the least request from your grace's self may to do his majesty."[b]

LETTER XCIX.

Princess Elizabeth to the Duke of Somerset. A.D. 1549.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 118 B. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

My very good lord,

Many lines will not serve to render the least part of the thanks that your grace hath deserved of me, most especially for that you have been careful for my health; and sending unto me not only your comfortable letters, but also physicians, as Doctor Bill, whose diligence and pain has been a great part of my recovery; for whom I do most heartily thank your grace, desiring you to give him thanks for me, who can ascertain you of mine estate of health, wherefore I will not write it. And although I be most bounden to you in this time of my sickness, yet I may not be unthankful for that your grace hath made [such] expedition for my patent; with my most hearty

[a] See Harleian MS. 352, ff. 131 b, 138 b, 184, 203, 210 b.; and Domestic Records, temp. Edward VI. No. 170.

[b] Howard Letters, p. 160.

thanks and commendations to you and to my good lady your wife, most heartily fare you well. From Cheshunt this present Friday.

Your assured friend to my power,

ELIZABETH.

To my Lord
Protector's
grace.

LETTER C.

Princess Elizabeth to Protector Somerset. A.D. 1549.

[ASHMOLEAN MS., NO. 1729, ART. 6. ASHMOLEAN MUSEUM, OXFORD. *Holograph.*]

*** The following letter refers to the confessions which the Protector Somerset endeavoured to wring from the Princess Elizabeth, for the crimination of his brother, Admiral Seymour. It follows a long letter, dated January 28th, printed in Haynes' Burleigh Papers and more recently in Miss Strickland's Queens,[a] and precedes Elizabeth's formal confession which was made the following day.

My lord,

I have received your gentle letter and also your message by Master Tyrwhit, for the which two things especially (although for many other things) I cannot give your lordship sufficient thanks, and whereas your grace doth will me to credit Master Tyrwhit, I have done so, and will do so as long as he willeth me (as he doth not) to nothing but to that which is for mine honour and honesty. And even as I said to him and did write to your lordship, so I do write now again, that when there doth any more things happen in my mind which I have forgotten, I assure your grace I

[a] Vol. vi. p. 40.

will declare them most willingly, for I would not (as I trust you have not) so evil an opinion of me that I would conceal any thing that I knew; for it were to no purpose, and surely forgetfulness may well cause me to hide things, but undoubtedly else I will declare all that I know. From Hatfield the 6th of February.

Your assured friend to my little power,

ELIZABETH.

To my very good lord, my Lord Protector.

Endorsed—"The Lady Elizabeth, 6th February, 1548. To my Lord Protector."

LETTER CI.

Mrs. Ashley, governess to the Princess Elizabeth, to Cecil. A.D. 1549.

[LANSDOWNE MS., NO. 1236, FOL. 41. *Holograph.*]

My lady's grace's secretary being busy with my lady about her learning, her grace was loath to leave him to write this letter, wherefore her grace commanded me to write, having no respect to the goodness of my writing, being so much assured of your willing mind to set forth her causes to my Lord Protector's grace; especially the matter being so godly, that her grace's persuasions makes me to take on me to write at this time. The matter that her grace will desire you in is this;—that you will move my lord Protector's grace for this bearer, with whom

her grace will pray you to talk, that you may have better knowledge of the matter than I am able to instruct you with my rude writing; and, after you have heard it, that then you will, for her grace's sake, do your best to help him: he is a poor man, having many children, and has lien long in Scotland prisoner. The effect of my lady's suit is, that a Scot that is prisoner in Colchester may go free, and then this man may come home free. And thus I most heartily commit you to God.

Your assured poor friend,
CATHERINE ASHLEY.

I pray you further this poor man's suit.

Your friend,
ELIZABETH.

Unto thee my very friend,[a]
Master Cecil, with the
Lord Protector's grace.

Endorsed, "2nd August.
From Mrs. Ashley to
my master, with a
postscript of the
Lady Elizabeth."

LETTER CII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 44. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

*** The following letters are inserted as specimens of the epistolary correspondence between the Princess Elizabeth and her brother. They are all translated from the Latin, a language which the princess,

[a] So in original.

even at that early age, wrote with remarkable purity and elegance. As they contain no points of internal evidence by which their dates can be clearly identified, they are, for the sake of connection, classed together.

I am able, most noble king, to offer many excuses that I have not followed my old custom, in preparing some fresh little present at this season for your highness. For, in the first place, every description of learning, which in me was ever very small, has been either so wasted by the long duration of my sickness, or so far cut off by my being unused to study, or so hindered by the infirm state of my health, that my old custom of bringing something or other out of my scanty literary store-house—a custom always very easily performed by me, when very well approved by you—has been now altogether taken from me. And, even though I had not been quite an invalid, yet I should be afraid to send (as I was wont) to your majesty anything trifling, since you now so much excel in learning, that you can receive with a welcome nothing but what is excellent and perfect. I, thus altogether debarred from my old custom of sending, began to turn my thoughts to a new one: I was thinking about some present in gold or gems. When I was revolving in my mind this design, I saw that everything of mine is so far beneath your dignity, that I was thinking of sending no present at all, rather than one of no value. But from this concern about selecting something excellent, which I might with propriety offer you, my lord Protector relieved me, by whose counsel it has been arranged that this

custom of sending new year's gifts should be abolished; and the wisdom of his policy I shall willingly follow. However, this short letter I have sent to make known to your majesty what new reason I have followed, in laying aside my old custom.

Therefore, instead of the accustomed present, I offer, as I have ever done by these letters of mine, to your majesty, that affection, zeal, good-will, fidelity, and reverence, which either nature can demand in a sister, or obedience in a very humble subject. And that testimony of my ready duty, which I now willingly make by letter, I myself, in person, would most willingly express, if I were assured it would not displease your majesty at all.

May the great and good God increase your majesty more and more, daily, in virtue, learning, and honour. At Hatfield, 2nd January.

Your majesty's most humble
sister and servant,
ELIZABETH.

To the most illustrious and most noble king Edward the Sixth.

LETTER CIII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 46. BODLEIAN LIBRARY.[a] *Latin.*]

No more frequent or plainer proofs can be given of your love to me, O most serene and illustrious king,

[a] In the copy of this letter the autograph is said to be in the Bodleian Library; but it has been vainly sought for there.

than those of late, when I enjoyed the treat of your most delightful society. This when I call to mind (and I daily do so) I seem, as it were, still to be present with you, and to be again enjoying the courtesy of your conversations. And farther—when those your countless favours to me come into my mind, with which you received me on my arrival, and with which you dismissed me on my departure, I cannot easily express how my mind is drawn divers ways, and I feel a double anxiety. For, while perceiving, from the greatness of your boons, your fraternal affection most greatly inclined to me, I conceived no little joy and delight therefrom; so, on the other hand, weighing in a just and fair balance the multitude of your services towards me, I am grieved, because I am convinced I can never repay their real value—no, not even in thought, much less in thanks. Lest, however, your majesty should judge your so many and so great favours to me ill conferred, or rather (to use the words of Cicero taken from Ennius) ill done, or me unmindful and ungrateful, I now desire, though I cannot in substance, to thank you at least, in some degree, by words; which had indeed been done much sooner, either by letter or message, if a small work, which I was desirous of sending to your majesty, had not delayed my purpose. But, since it could not (as I supposed it would) be brought to a close by me, on account of the shortness of the time, which I see flows from me even faster than water; I now hope that this letter, however rude, will plead my cause when absent, before your majesty, and at the same time evince, in some degree, my disposition towards

you; for that this can be done fully and amply enough by me in these dumb words, I reckon to be quite impossible: especially as (your majesty is well aware) it is peculiar to my disposition, not only not to express in words as much as I think, but also not to say more than I think. Of which the latter fault (I mean, the saying more), as few detest, so many practise, on most occasions; but especially in the courts of princes and kings, who must especially beware, that they do not seem to have more *flatterers* in their private chambers, than *birds of prey*[a] outside their palaces. Of which subject enough for the present.

This only I pray, that God may preserve your majesty, as long as possible, in safety, to the glory of His name and the advantage of the realm. Hatfield, 2nd of February.

Your majesty's very humble
sister and servant,
ELIZABETH.

To the most illustrious and most noble king Edward the Sixth.

LETTER CIV.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., NO. 69, FOL. 243. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

What cause I had of sorrow, when I heard first of your majesty's sickness, all men might guess, but none but myself could feel, which to declare were or

[a] The original passage is "ne plures intra cubicula sua κόλακας quam extra aulam suam κόρακας, habere videantur." The play upon the Greek words is lost in a translation.

might seem a point of flattery; and therefore I omit to write it. But, as the sorrow could not be little, because the occasions were many, so is the joy great to hear of your good escape out of the perilous diseases. And, that I am fully satisfied and well assured of the same by your grace's own hand, I must need give you my most humble thanks, assuring your majesty, that a precious jewel at another time could not so well have contented, as your letter in this case hath comforted me. For now do I say with Saint Austin, that a disease is to be accounted no sickness, that shall cause a better health when it is past, than was assured afore it came. For afore you had them, every man thought that that should not be eschewed of you that was not escaped of many. But since you have had them doubt of them is past, and hope is given to all men, that it was a purgation by these means for other worse diseases, which might happen this year. Moreover, I consider that, as a good father, that loves his child dearly, doth punish him sharply, so God, favouring your majesty greatly, hath chastened you straitly; and, as a father doth it for the further good of his child, so hath God prepared this for the better health of your grace.

And, in this hope, I commit your majesty to His hands, most humbly craving pardon of your grace that I did write no sooner; desiring you to attribute the fault to my evil head, and not to my slothful hand. From Hatfield, this 21st of April.

Your majesty's most humble sister
to command,

ELIZABETH.

LETTER CV.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 45. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

O king, most serene and illustrious, the reason that you have not, for so long a time, seen any letters from me is, not that I am destitute of matter, of which I have abundance, if it be nothing more than to thank you for your numberless favours, and to show some token of my gratitude, but because the pain in my head precluded all modes of writing to your majesty. Truly, I am both ashamed and grieved that I must so often make excuses of this kind; however, I choose rather to express the true cause of my negligence, although it be to my prejudice, than to invent a falsity, which is contrary to my nature and disposition. Since then this the true cause is now, by the blessing of the great and good God, removed, and I am somewhat restored to health, I think I ought now to resume my long interrupted duty of writing, in order that your majesty may be assured of one thing—that, although I have omitted to write, I have never remitted in my love and bounden respect towards you. For, such is the power of true and unfeigned love, that it binds together those separated even by the longest distances; I, then, who, from your tender infancy, have ever been your fondest sister—how can I do other than follow you with heart, thought, and even dumb words, I

mean, with my letters? Thus, although absent from you in the one part of myself, namely, in body; yet I may prove to your majesty that I ever am and have been present to you in that other part—the mind. And, since it is in mind that true love consists, which, like a god (as it were), is not necessarily confined by the restraints of space, I hope, nay, I am sure, that by no interval of space or time can I be excluded from your good-will to me.

With regard to myself, I can truly affirm, that your absence has increased rather than lessened my love for you. For such is the nature of mankind that the blessings which are before their eyes they do not sufficiently value; but those more distant, they seem to covet more eagerly. If your majesty hold this opinion, you will be persuaded that, neither interruption of letter-writing, nor intervention of space, can prove an obstacle to keep me from showing to you due regard and reverence.

May the Lord Jesus, who rules all by his own divine will, preserve your majesty to us for many years, with increase of virtue. Ashridge, 26th of July.

Your majesty's most lowly servant
and sister,
ELIZABETH.

LETTER CVI.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., NO. 68, FOL. 42. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

Your letter, most illustrious king, has cheered my mind for many reasons; in the first place, that it certified me of your sound health, which has ever been my chief care; in the second, that it exhibited no common marks of your love for me; and in the last, that it showed satisfactorily with how kind feeling you accepted my bounden duty, by the messenger sent by me to enquire of your health.

Amidst all which, while I was pondering on what was the most important, your majesty's prosperous health struck me at the first glance; than which nothing can ever happen more desirable or more necessary to this realm. For, what a family is without a steward, a ship without a pilot, a flock without a shepherd, a body without a head, the same, I think, is a kingdom without the health and safety of a good monarch. Since then so much weight rests on the prosperity of princes, your majesty's well-being ought to be desired and wished for by all with the heartiest prayers; and without it, in fact, the subjects of this kingdom can in no wise be safe and secure. For, as sheep cannot be guarded against, or escape from the snares of wolves without the shepherd's care and foresight, so without the foresight of kings, (whom Homer calls 'Shepherds of the people,' and Isaiah,

'Feeders of the Church'), neither can states be sufficiently guarded and fortified against the inroads and attacks of tyrants, nor can the Church be rightly fed and satisfied with food for the Spirit, that is, with the Word of God.

Moreover, lest I should seem unmindful of my duty, I give my thanks to your majesty, for having conceived such an opinion of me, as you have fully expressed in your letters. And that this opinion may remain settled in your majesty's mind perpetually, I have hitherto striven earnestly, and I promise that I will hereafter strive as sedulously. May God long preserve your highness in safety, to the glory of his name, and the advantage of your kingdom.

At Hatfield, August the 8th.

Your majesty's most humble sister and servant,

ELIZABETH.

To the most noble and serene
king Edward the Sixth.

LETTER CVII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI. A.D. 1550.

[SMITH MS., 68, FOL. 43. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

O most illstrious king, because you have received in so long an interval so few letters from me in which I returned thanks for favours, or at least

testified my due respect to you, I hope, for this, I shall readily obtain pardon; especially as this laxity has not proceeded from any forgetfulness of you, whom I never can or ought to forget. Now, however, as I understand your majesty is sojourning in places not far from London, I have thought I ought to break silence, that I might prove to you there has been no abatement of my bounden reverence to you, and that nothing can be more desirable to me than your health; which, from reports of certain persons, I understand to be firm and vigorous.

While I recount severally the blessings of the great and good God, I indeed judge this one to be the greatest of all—that he hath quickly and mercifully restored you again to London, after your late disease; into which I think you had fallen by God's especial providence (as in my last letter I wrote to your majesty), in order that, the cause of diseases having been now removed, you may be preserved, to the greatest length of years, to handle the reins of Government.

Nothing is so uncertain and perishable as is the life of man, who, by the testimony of Pindar,[a] is nought but a shadow—a dream; and, as Homer[b]

[a] Επάμεροι τί δέ τις, τι δε οὐ τις;
Σκιᾶς ὄναρ ἄνθρωποι.
Pyth. Od. viii. *sub fine.*

"Creatures we are of a day; what then is Man? what is he not? Mortals are the dream of a shadow."

[b] Οὐ μὲν γὰρ τί που ἐστὶν οἰζυρώτατον ἀνδρὸς
Πάντων, ὅσσα τε γαῖαν ἔπι πνείει τε καὶ ἕρπει.
—*Hom. Iliad*, P. 446-7.

"For, there is no where a being, more wretched than Man, of all that breathe and creep on the earth."

says, "Earth nourishes nothing more frail than human kind." Since, then, the life of every one is not merely exposed to, but is overcome by, so many and so great accidents, we judge that your past disease has been removed by the special mercy of Divine Providence; and in all those so frequent changes of air and of places (which I know have been not entirely free from diseases) that you have been preserved, by a miracle, from any peril of infection. To which Providence I commit the guardianship of your majesty, and, at the same time, ask that He may preserve you in good health as long as possible.

At Ashridge, 20th of September.

Your majesty's very humble sister,

ELIZABETH.

To the most illustrious and noble king Edward the Sixth.

LETTER CVIII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., 68, FOL. 47. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Latin.*]

I cannot express, O king most serene, with how great joy I am affected, as often as I hear that your majesty is in sound health When this joy, which I had received from the reports of others, was confirmed by Master Cheke in his own words, I thought it incumbent on me by my letters to signify to you immediately, how welcome and delightful to me is your

good health. Which indeed I had done sooner, if my letters were such as to be worthy of giving pleasure to your highness, whose sagacity in judging of such things I have well experienced. But as your majesty is not ignorant under what poverty of language I labour in Latin, and I myself am conscious with how great difficulty I write, even in my best health, especially to you, whom I acknowledge not only as my brother, but as my king and lord, and earnestly respect, worship, and venerate; I pray you, do not wonder if letters from me have been delivered to you less frequently than your majesty perchance expected. If however in your majesty's judgment I cannot perchance escape the charge of negligence and indolence, I will endeavour to make amends for my late laxity of duty by diligence and vigilance in future. So it is to be hoped that I shall not only escape the penalty of my late seeming negligence, but recover your majesty's good opinion, of which I never have had and have as yet no doubt: for, even as a good teacher does not repel a pupil who returns with alacrity to his studies, though he may heretofore have been very idle, but rather embraces him affectionately, so I hope your majesty will kindly follow the teacher's good example towards me. Which, if you do, I, in my turn, will strive that hereafter your majesty shall receive more frequent letters from me, and, if God grant vigorous health, that I may shortly make apparent to your majesty, by some translation of my own, how I employ my present leisure.

May the great and good God long preserve your

majesty in safety, whom I will do my endeavour to see as soon as possible: and I wish again and again that I may see you well. At Hatfield, 5th November.

Your majesty's most humble
servant and sister,
ELIZABETH.

LETTER CIX.

Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

[SMITH MS., VOL. XIX. ART. 1. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Holograph. Latin.*]

O king most serene,

Although I would study nothing so much as to escape, not merely the stain, but even the very slightest suspicion, of ingratitude, I nevertheless fear that I may seem to have fallen into it; because, having ever received so many favours from your majesty, I yet have, in so long an interval, sent no letters, whereby you might discern, at least, the signs of a grateful heart; for which omission, as there are just and necessary causes, I hope and am likewise assured that your majesty will readily absolve me from every charge of ingratitude: for a disease of the head and eyes has come upon me, which has so grievously troubled me ever since my coming to this abode, that, although I often attempted to write to your majesty, I have, even to this day, ever been recalled from my purpose and

resolution. As this affection, by the aid and assistance of the great and good God, has now somewhat abated, I have considered that I ought no longer to defer the duty of writing, that your majesty may understand that any thing rather than a heart grateful towards you and mindful of your benefits has been hitherto wanting on my part.

For though I am not ignorant that the greatness of your benefits towards me is such as to take away all hope of compassing even the very smallest portion of them in any acknowledgments of mine, I have yet thought that I ought to strain every nerve to repay a just and well-deserved debt of gratitude, by good will and an unforgetting mind. In which, as nothing has indeed as yet ever been neglected by me, I hope your majesty will not merely take in good part this hitherto omitted duty of writing and returning thanks, but also consider that I have ever with heart and will entertained due gratitude towards you.

May the Lord Jesus, who preserves and guards all things, perpetually preserve and guard your excellency to this kingdom, and increase you with great virtues and many years. At Enfield.

Your majesty's very humble
servant and sister,
ELIZABETH.

To the most noble and serene king Edward the Sixth.

LETTER CX.

Anne, Countess of Sussex, to her Mother, Lady Calthorp.
A.D. vers. 1549.

[COTTON. MS., VESPASIAN, F. IX. FOL. 127. *Holograph.*]

*** The following letter adds another to the many testimonies of the miseries frequently entailed by unequal marriages. The writer was the daughter of Sir William Calthorp, and, as she herself intimates, lived in obscurity and comparative poverty till she was selected as the second wife of Henry, Earl of Sussex, one of the first nobles of the land. Matrimonial discords soon arose between them, to which the earl thus alludes in a letter which he wrote to her announcing the death of Henry VIII., in which he addresses her only as "Madam."

"And for your repair hither in the end of this week, I shall send unto you Henry Narthey, by whom you shall know my determinate pleasure. In the mean time, I require you to put all such things in order as shall be meet for you here. Thus, good madam, about the contents of your letters, diversely and lengthy and tending to the lack of good will in me, that ought to be a loving husband—the same, nevertheless, as I think, proceeding of a good heart might otherwise have been qualified. I wish to you my own heart as to myself.

"From Chiplace in Holborn, the last day of January, in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Edward the Sixth.

"Your assured loving husband,

"HENRY SUSSEX."[a]

Of the merits of the case, in reference to the matrimonial dispute, nothing is now known—but it is difficult to believe the following earnest and sorrowful appeal to be written by a guilty person.

Of Lady Sussex, the only subsequent notices that occur, are, that she was divorced from her husband—that in 1552, she was released, by command of the Privy Council, from imprisonment in the Tower, to which she had been committed on a charge of sorcery[b]—that she afterwards left the country—and that, on the 9th of November, 1555,

[a] Cotton. MS. Titus, B. ii. fol. 51. [b] Harl. MS., 352, fol. 255.

a bill was read in Parliament to the effect that Anne Calthorp, late the divorced wife of the Earl of Sussex, be debarred from her dower and jointure, if she do not repair into the realm, within a time limited, and make her purgation before the bishop of her diocese.

This bill passed ; the bishops of Bangor and St. David's being the only dissentients.[a]

Your opened letter of the last of July, received this last of August by Robert Warner's servant, containing my unnatural sloth of advertising my miserable estate, argueth to me your non-receipt of twain my several letters of the 16th of July and the 12th of August, containing as well my duty of humbleness to your ladyship as hope of your comfort at hand, through my purgation by justice of law and innocency before God, of all these guiltiest crimes, by surmised lies, whereof you, as my godly mother, wish me so earnestly to repent, as peril binds, if I were guilty ; to whom you use not more terrible threats than cheerful comforts of holy scripture, rebuking my vice and persuading repentance, giveth me great marvel ; also to what author you give so firm faith of my guiltiness, that (neither) your wonted opinion and knowledge of my honesty, natural love, nor my declaration by letters of the Earl of Southampton's tyranny and devilish device of my divorce, open shame, and undoing can stay you from my condemnation, the grief whereof is more to me than of these persecutions that I bear of such a tyrant as doth and hath ever gloried more in spoil than relief of miserable estates, by whose only mean I am brought to this depth of sorrow and misery whereof at the first I seemed to all my friends so

[a] Journal of the House of Lords, vol. i. p. 499.

guilty that I durst not by word or writing almost defend myself, till God at length provided my delivery of their hands, immediately upon the which I have not spared to bewray to all folk how I have been handled herein, the which my declaration hath and shall, I trust, take such effect as shall purge me and reprove him, the length and weariness of which matter so irketh me that I find nothing to encourage my defence, but that I know me bound not to suffer truth to perish by lies, but lies by truth: in furtherance whereof, though I do as law letteth me, I deserve not by my just doing your ill opinion of wrong defence, lack of repentance, nor of perseverance in ill, of all which your heavy letter reproveth me, whereof if I were guilty, as I were then much bound to God for so godly counsel of so good a mother, so am I now, being clear, to lament in this so great adversity to find me by enemies supplanted and robbed of your good opinion, without the which what can I do? for recovery whereof what would I not do?

Wherefore, good madam, though my enemies much desire, seek, and find of you their furtherance to my hindrance, howso they speed of that, I humbly crave to speed of your wonted motherly natural love, without the which I am indeed to you your lost child, by hinderance of my brother at home that grudges your killing of the fat calf at my return, not from any ill that I have done, but to your presence, if God and you shall so think meet, from the which I wish that vain glory had never drawn me; but simple poverty therein hitherto preserved me, that then had not

wandered in this labour of undeserved trouble, wherein I am comfortless, save by my innocency, not to find God forgetful of me, in whom my heart is hardy to defend these heavy crimes of adultery and matrimony between Sir Edmond Knyvett and me; of the which, as the one is to rob me of my living, so in furtherance thereof is the other of all godly reputation, mother, kindred, friends, pity, mercy, justice, charity, honour, honesty, and all other godly respects due to my unguiltiness, and in their place to plant my enemies; and your opinion, that I seek to maintain those errors by scripture, as, if I did, my frailness and ignorance were more tolerable than my unguiltiness is condemnable, by which my infamy, as I lament that condemnation of these papists that take occasion of God's blasphemy, depraving his holy word by setting forth my faults, so do I rejoice my clearness from just occasion of their so great wickedness, and pray God for my trouble, and patience therein, whom I also humbly beseech to send you good opinion of me, so that they fail of my hinderance towards you, as I assure myself they should of such condemnation as the Earl of Southampton hath hitherto procured and pursued, and should have won if my trial had not proceeded, as it did long, before infidels and heathen[a] judges, from the which, for many unjust injuries, I have appealed to the king's majesty, and have obtained from my Lord Protector letters to them of such effect as this copy shall shew unto you, and grant of a new commission to these that follow.—The Bishop of Canterbury, Doctor

[a] Conjectural—The letters most resemble *etneke*.

Taylor, Doctor Neavenson, Doctor Ellis, Doctor Merrill, and Doctor Davis, the which be all christians, of whom I shall have justice; as, if I have, then doubt I not my deliverance. I have not yet the commission sealed, because Mr. Cecil, master of requests about my lord, is sick, and lieth in Essex, till whose return my lord will hear no suits, so that till Michaelmas my matter must stay, as I, that have no other shift, must and do remain here at Newington, a place of vile sort for all godly and worldly respects, for if, as touching God, I know neither good man nor woman out of my house, nor to the world, any but such as be too ill for me to dwell with here, where reigneth extremity of dearth and death, from whence, if either any pity of my lord would, as all means and friends that I can make could have removed me, I had not given the world so just occasion to suspect or slander my conversation, by my abiding here, where never creature lived in more misery than I have done and do; for the house wherein I lie is so filthy, both of air and building, and death so mortal here, that I am *learned* (taught) to care little for my life, that daily is in so present peril, and so to live and trust in Christ, that death to me is more life than (the) life that I lead in this vile and stinking place of sin and stench, without company or conference with kin or friend, ill-esteemed for the place's sake, from the which I have not where to go, the which also I had not had, but strayed in the streets, if one William Smith had not gotten it for me, when I was left by my lord in London, at liberty to seek my living, I wist not how nor where, having

neither money, men, women, meat, nor more than two gowns of velvet, uncomely for my misery to be worn, with the rest of all other cruelties done to me at his departing, of such sort that mine own moan and dread of your trouble forbiddeth me to write and to desire you to consider, and so to remove your wrong opinion of my willing being in this horrible house to nature, and displeasant towards God, wherein dwells few but shameless, fearless, and careless of Him, as I am not guilty of the offence of either, if I had elsewhere to become.

So that, since I am thus compelled to eat my meat with sinners, let it not offend you, for Christ did eat meat with publicans and sinners, not though the Pharisees were offended, with whom I also may beggarly boast myself of no house to hide my head, but this that is not mine, but for the time, by the aid of Smith, to whom I have been, in this trouble, more beholden than to my old friends and acquaintance, of all the which I have been in my extreme need so utterly forsaken, as never woman was; for, when my lord left me without other stay than I have before written, Smith spared not to become of counsel with me when few would, and so to pursue my matter, that where I despaired I now assure me of delivery. He also hath liberally lent me money, as, if he had not, I must long ere now have begged; for of my lord I had allowed me but 30*s.* a week during the time of the suit, till I appealed, and since that time not one penny but that I have borrowed of Shardlow, to whom and his wife I humbly crave your hearty thanks for their great com-

fort, pain, and diligence, beside lending me money, since my *appellation* (appeal,) by the which I have lived, or else could not: so that through Smith and him I have so defended my wrong, and lived, that I am in so good case that I trust of a good end, though I tarry the process of the law, whose friendship, notwithstanding, for that I have received knowledge from you of such conversation as is worse bruited than ever I suspected, betwixt him and a woman that he put to me, when I was else driven, to wash my clothes and dress my meat, that had neither man nor maid left me,—I have, in gentle sort, put away the woman, and so used him, that I shall, nevertheless, have his service and diligence, whereof I have no less need than this bringer can shew you, of whom you shall receive the copy of such declaration as I have sent to my lord of Canterbury, by the which you shall perceive by what mean I have been trained to mine own undoing, if God did not for me as he hath done; in the which, if you find contrary to tales that have been told you, good madam, let this simple truth overmatch them in your credit, and me enjoy that your old godly motherly love and good opinion, with your help of such friends as you think, for your sake, will do me good, and finally your more cheerful and comfortable letters, and advice, what behoveth me to do, in eschewing of this wretched place wherein I dwell, and wot not where else to do, the which I wish would be to command me to come to you till Michaelmas, at such time as I shall have my commission sealed, until the which I get no penny allowed of my lord; at which time

also I shall be either enforced to hold this house by force, against one Mr. Conway, that hath a former grant of the owner, who lay here till I came, and hath left here part of his stuff, or else, if I leave it then, to seek my lodging, as, if I do, then have I neither house nor stuff, more than four beds, whereof two of them are very ill, which be the earl of Southampton's,—thus, what with loathsomeness of this house, ignorance and unableness to get any other, and fear of this extreme pestilence, so general and mortal, that I am at my wit's end, without comfort or counsel of kin or friend, save God and this bringer, Shardlow, upon whom I live, and have done these two months last past, and must do till the new commission be sealed, before the which time I get no living of my lord, nor allowance, he being, as he is, led by the earl of Southampton, to my undoing, without desert or any matter that they can charge me with, save of a bill made by the earl of Southampton, in my extreme weakness of wit and body, containing shameful lies, to the which I, by his earnest persuasion of my best way, did set my hand, thinking, as he swore, never to have been charged therewith, the which bill is in the law of no force, for the party's confession is no just nor able cause of divorce, as, if it were, I have confessed none in the bill, nor anything dishonest, save that opinion of matrimony, and Mr. Knyvett's coming thither three times, the which lies I am so able to disprove, that, though I then, by the earl of Southampton's procurement, lied of myself, I may now fearfully deny it truly, the which bill being avoided, they have nothing to charge me with.

Wherefore, good madam, I humbly crave your opinion of my undefiled honesty of my body, nor that I seek, or intend to seek, Sir Edmund Knyvett for my husband, though I can easily wish that I had never thus troubled my lord, of whose use to me you partly can be witness, and that you will peruse this my declaration and bill of complaint to the king's highness; the which, though they be long to read, are brief in respect of that matter that I have to put in them, the which I spared, both because that reading else were over painful, and length of writing irksome to me, that trust of good and speedy acquittal of this surmised matter, and of your daily blessing and good opinion of me, your miserable loving daughter. From Newington, this 13th of September.

ANNE SUSSEX.

To my lady, my mother.

LETTER CXI.

Frances, Marchioness of Dorset, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Vers. 1550.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. P., FOL. 189. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

*** Lady Frances Dorset is well known to historical biography as the daughter of the princess Mary Tudor, by Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and the mother of the celebrated Lady Jane Grey. Two other letters only of hers are known to the editor—one in the Burleigh Papers,[a] the other in Tytler's Edward and Mary,[b] from an original in the State Paper Office; both are addressed to Admiral Seymour, and relate to his custody of Lady Jane.[c]

[a] Page 79. [b] Vol. i. p. 134.

[c] In both she addresses Seymour as her brother. For remarks on this title see Nicolas' Life of Lady Jane Grey, p. 15.

After my most hearty commendations to you, my very good lord, forasmuch as at this present I have divers of my friends in Shropshire, whom I have cause to gratify with vension this summer, and, debating where I might be best provided for them, have thought good most heartily to desire you to bestow one stag upon me for this purpose, to be taken within your park of Blackmeyr, and to be delivered unto this bringer at such time as he shall farther attend you for the same. Your lordship's favour wherein to be shewed, the rather at this my request, shall not fail the semblable requital thereof, at any time hereafter when occasion shall require. And thus I bid you right heartily farewell.

From Loughborough, the 15th day of June,

Your lordship's assured friend,

FRANCES DORSET.

To my very good lord,
my lord the Earl of
Shrewsbury.

LETTER CXII.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Cecil. A.D. 1550.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 274. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The Duchess of Suffolk was one of the most lively and easy letter writers of the time in which she lived. The following letters are specimens of her familiar correspondence with Cecil, afterwards the great Lord Burleigh, with whom, as well as with his learned lady, Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, she was on the most familiar terms. The views which, in the present letter, she expresses in reference to the importance of freedom of choice in matrimonial engagements are the more worthy of notice, from their being so opposed to the prejudices of the period.

I am sorry, with all my heart, that my lord marquis[a] doth no better follow his good beginning, but what can I do more than be sorry for all faults and be ready to do my best to help them if I can, and, when I cannot, take it as patiently as I can. I have of late, by my letters, scored him again in it, but he answereth me that all is well, and that is all his sayings; I think it the better way to let him alone in it, *or* (than) forbid it him; for so untoward, like women, be some men to follow their own commodities, if they be friendly exhorted thereunto, which, forbidden, they do with much better will, but I am very glad that the earl bendeth, for although the marquis seem iron in his part yet I am sure the earl is his adamant; therefore, there is no question but if the one proceed the other will follow after.

And where it pleased my lord of Warwick,[b] for the better show of his friendship, to wish my lord of Somerset to go through with my son for his daughter, I trust the friendship between my lord S. and me hath been tried such and hath so good assurance, upon the simple respects of our only good will, that we shall not need to do any thing rashly or unorderly, to make the world to believe the better of our friendships; and for the one of us to think well of the other, no unadvised bond between a boy and girl can give such assurance of good will as hath been tried already; and now, they marrying by our orders, and without their consents, or as they be yet

[a] Of Dorset?

[b] John Dudley, afterwards Earl of Northumberland.

without judgment to give such a consent as ought to be given in matrimony, I cannot tell what more unkindness one of us might shew another, or wherein we might work more wickedly than to bring our children into so miserable estate not to choose, by their own likings, such as they must profess so strait a bond and so great a love to for ever. This I promise you I have said for my lord's daughter, as well as for my son, and this more I say for myself, and I say it not but truly, I know none this day living that I rather wish my son than she, but I am not, because I like her best, therefore desirous that she should be constrained by her friends to have him, whom she might peradventure not like so well as I like her; neither can I yet assure myself of my son's liking, neither do I greatly mistrust it, for, if he be ruled by right judgment, then shall he, I am sure, have no cause to mislike, except he think himself misliked; but to have this matter come best to pass were that we parents kept still our friendship, and suffer our children to follow our examples, and to begin their loves of themselves, without our forcing; for,—although both might happen to be obedient to their parents, and marry at our pleasures, and so find no other cause to mislike, but that by our power they lost their free choice, whereby neither of them can think themselves so much bounden to the other,—th[at] fault is sufficient to break the greatest love: wherefore I will make much of my lady's daughter, without the respect of my son's cause, and it may please my lord to love my son for his mother's sake, and so, I doubt not,

but, if God do not mislike it, my son and his daughter shall much better like it to make up the matter themselves, and let them even alone with it, saying there can no good agreement happen between them that we shall mislike, and, if it should not happen well, there is neither they nor none of us shall blame another. And so, my good Cecil, being weary, I leave you to the Lord.

From Kingston, the 9th of May.

Your assured,

K. SUFFOLK.

To my friend, Master Cecil.

Endorsed, "9th May, 1550."

LETTER CXIII.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Cecil. A.D. 1550.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 284. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

Your letters came not, as you had borne them in hand, to call me from any great business, and so to offend me, but rather, being long looked for, satisfied for the quarrel which your silence might have provoked. I have heard your ill-favoured news, as ill-favouredly told, and I like them as ill-favouredly. It liketh me best that thereby I shall not be unprovided, whatsoever betideth. I will watch, therefore, and pray. And so shall you be bid well to fare.

At my house of Eresby, the 8th of August.

Your assured, as you know,

K. SUFFOLK.

To my loving friend, Mr. Cecil.

LETTER CXIV.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Secretary Cecil.
A.D. 1550.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI. NO. 293 B. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

My good Cecil,

But shall I call you so still, now you be master secretary? choose you if you will not have it so, for till you deny it I will call you so. And, also, this letter must serve you for many purposes.

First, you shall hereby find you be not forgotten, but amongst the biggest remembered, and farther, you shall hereby take occasion not to be idle, but to be occupied for me. You know I wrote a letter a good while since, at my son's coming to the court to my lord of Somerset, for Naunton's cause, who, because I have no answer of it, shakes for fear lest my lord should conceive some fault in him for my earnest writing. I pray you help to deliver him from that doubt, for you know to be cursed [a] or earnest. I need no help, and I cannot but be so when I see my friend stick with me in trifles, with whom I would not stick in great things, if they were as much in my power to do the one as it is in theirs to do the other. You know, a good turn quickly done is twice done, and when it is so long tarried for it loseth half the grace of the benefit. Thus hear you my opinion; if there be not more doctors of my mind I would there were, and, what mind soever they be of, I pray you save

[a] Used in the sense of "angry."

them innocent from being condemned through my fault, and not by them deserved, for I promise you she weepeth whilst I write it, fearing, that I could not doubt of, that a friend should mistake any thing well meant.

And thus, two parts being played, the third is to bid you farewell with my hearty commendations to mistress Mildred and yourself.

From Grimsthorp, the 18th of September.

Your assured friend,

K. Suffolk.

If a right be so hard to be gotten, God help us in an untrue matter.

To my very friend,
Master Secretary Cecil.

Endorsed, "18th September, 1550."

LETTER CXV.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Secretary Cecil.

A.D. 1550.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 299. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

I must desire you, good master Cecil, to shew your friendship to this poor bearer, in a certain suit that one of Jersey hath against his brother. His request is but that it will please my lord of Somerset either to direct his letter or else to command his under captain in Jersey to call the matter before him, and to make some honest end of it, for otherwise the poor fool is

like to be undone. But what this matter is I am not able to tell you, and I pray God the poor fool, himself, be able to do it; but, if he can, I pray you then to help him, even for charity's sake, and with the more speed that he may the sooner return to his garden at home, for I can have no salad till he return, neither shall there be of sweet herbs if you help him not with his suit. And so I commit him with all his evil English to you, and you to God.

From Tattersal, the 2nd of October.

Yours assured,

K. SUFFOLK.

To Master Cecil.

Endorsed, "2nd October, 1550."

LETTER CXVI.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Secretary Cecil.
A.D. 1551.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 312. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The disputes referred to in the following letter were those between the Protector Somerset and the council, now strongly under the influence of his antagonist, Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; Cecil, whose initiation into office was under the Protector, had written to Lady Suffolk to request her to try to soothe the perturbed state of the duke's feelings, and to lend her influence in his behalf.

The matter between the counsel and my lord, and the state of his cause, seemeth by your letter not much to differ from that which before I heard, but of my

greatest fear you have quieted me; for I did never fear so much that wicked tongues should do him harm, in sowing so deep suspects in the council's hearts against my lord, but that God would easily pull them out, whilst they were but only surmises of malice, and no occasion given by any new change in him. Wherefore I trust my journey shall be less needful, for the great good that I could have done for my lord was to have offered him my counsel, in case he had been any thing impatient at their unkind dealings: and, to have wrought so much with him, if need had been, I thought my power somewhat. In the rest I assure you, I rather shall be content to give the aventure than hope after any good leap, and, for the more surety of the little that I am able to do, I have even of late had a meetly good trial of them. Howbeit, if I could be any ways persuaded that I might do my lord any good, I would most gladly put myself in any aventure for it: but, alas! if I come I am not able to do for him that I would, and as unable to do that which we stuck so long on, then shall I not only do him no good but rather harm, and that I would be most sorry for.

Wherefore, in this, I will well bethink me how I can master that froward and crooked mind of mine, before I come, and, if I can bring that to pass, then will I not fail with speed to accomplish your desire and mine own, and till then I shall lament your wrong, and as truly purge you from such slanders, when time shall serve me for it, if the parties hall please to credit me. And so, when I had written my letter, came a letter from a friend of mine, who

declared very good news, and great hope of my lord of Somerset's being called to the council very shortly; wherefore I am now the rather determined to stay my coming till their goodness be past, lest, otherwise, if I come up whilst it is moving, they think I come to take away their thanks. I think it were well done to let every honest man have his due, and, therefore, check thanks, but they must not, at this time, be uttered, but thought and laid up till time seemeth better to declare them.

Good Cecil, God be with you, and I pray you to make my hearty commendations and excuses that I write not at this time to them, for I have taken so extreme a cold that I have lost my speech, and almost my sight; wherefore I leave you and mistress Mildred to God.

From the cottage of Kingston, the 25th of March.

Your very assured,

K. SUFFOLK.

To Master Cecil.

LETTER CXVII.

Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, to Secretary Cecil.

A.D. 1551.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 352. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]
Holograph.]

*** In July, 1551, the Duchess of Suffolk sustained a severe loss in the death of two sons, her only children, who both fell victims to the sweating sickness, within two days of each other. The present letter shows the spirit of pious resignation in which the childless widow bore up under her sorrows.

I give God thanks, good Master Cecil, for all his benefits which it hath pleased him to heap upon me, and truly I take this, his last (and to the first sight most sharp and bitter) punishment, not for the least of his benefits, inasmuch as I have never been so well taught by any other before to know his power, his love, and mercy, my own wickedness, and that wretched estate that without him I should endure here. And, to ascertain you that I have received great comfort in him, I would gladly do it by talk and sight of you; but, as I must confess myself no better than flesh, so I am not well able with quiet to behold my very friends without some part of those evil dregs of Adam, to seem sorry for that whereof I know I rather ought to rejoice; yet notwithstanding I would not spare my sorrow so much but I would gladly endure it, were it not for far other causes that moveth me so to do, which I leave unwritten at this time, meaning to fulfil your last request to-morrow, by seven o'clock in the morning. Then, if it please you, you may use him that I send you as if I stood by. So with many thanks for your lasting friendship, I betake you to Him that both can, and I trust will govern you to his glory and your best contentation.

From Grimsthorp, this present Monday.

Your poorest but assured friend,

K. Suffolk.

To Master Secretary Cecil.

Endorsed, "September, 1551."

LETTER CXVIII.

Jane, Lady Southampton, to Sir William Petre.

A.D. 1551.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 349. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** Lady Southampton was the daughter and heiress of William Cheney, Esq., and the wife of Thomas Wriothesley, the celebrated minister of Henry VIII., whose death, in July, 1550, left her a widow with a son and five daughters, with the education of whom she seems from the present letter to have industriously occupied herself.

After my right hearty commendations. Having since the departure of my late lord and husband sustained many injuries and much unkindness, and loath to trouble my friends for the redress of them, they grow now so fast, and lewd persons take such courage thereby, that I am enforced at this present to pray you to take order with a servant of mine, Hierome Colas, a Frenchman born, and conducted to serve for certain years by my late lord and husband, as shall appear by bill indented, to teach my children the French tongue; of the which years two remain to come, and he is departed from my house, without licence, to the court, where I doubt not he will become servant to some other, if he be not prevented. In consideration whereof, I pray you, good master secretary, to take such order with him as he may be compelled to return to me, as equity and justice would. And, if it shall lie in me to do you the like

stead, you shall be assured at all times. So fare you most heartily well.

From Subberton, the 24th day of September, 1551.

Your loving and assured friend,

JANE SOUTHAMPTON.

To the Right Honourable and my assured friend Sir William Petre, Knight, one of the King's Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

LETTER CXIX.

Princess Mary to King Edward VI. A.D. 1551.

[COTTON. MS., TITUS, B. II., FOL. 147.]

*** In the spring of 1551, the Princess Mary paid a visit to her brother, when he expressed himself in terms of kind conciliation in reference to the persecutions she had recently suffered for religion. It seems to be in allusion to this, and to her unflinching firmness in adhering to her faith, that the following letter was written.

My most excellent and noble prince, and my most benign and good brother,

I do most humbly thank you for your great goodness, favour, and liberality, which, as well by your majesty's own letters as by the report and declaration of your counsellors, the lord great master, the lord privy seal, and your grace's secretary, I perceive it hath pleased you to determine towards me. Whereunto I have no more to answer, but that I shall ever remain your majesty's most humble sister and servant, according to such letters as I have written to your

highness, and to such advertisement as I have given unto your grace by your said counsellors; which is correspondent and agreeable to my first mind and answer, made at the first opening of the matter unto me. From the which, as I neither have varied from the beginning, nor will vary hereafter, so, if any man have said the contrary, I assure your grace that he hath done it without my consent or commission.

Thus I beseech our Lord to send your majesty long life, with good health and perpetual felicity.

From Richmond, the 16th of July [1551].

Your majesty's humble sister and servant.

A few weeks afterwards, the privy council issued the following mandate, dated August 9th, 1551,[a] which was equally disregarded. "The lords did call to consideration how many sundry ways the king's majesty hath travailed with his highness' sister, the Lady Mary, for to have reduced her to conformity in religion and divine service, established by his majesty's laws and acts of parliament—And considering also that the long suffering of her and her family to do as they have done, sithens the making of the said statute, hath been, and yet is a great occasion of diversity of opinions, strife, and controversy in this realm, and remembering withal how much the king's majesty's honour might be touched, if this matter were not provided for—have, with one accord, resolved that the head officers of the Lady Mary's house should be sent for, and charged that from henceforth they shall not permit nor suffer any other divine service to be done, or used within the said Lady Mary's house than is set forth by the laws of this realm—And they shall also farther, on his majesty's behalf, straitly charge and command all the said lady Mary's chaplains not to presume from henceforth to say any mass or other divine service than is appointed by the laws of this realm—and likewise to command the rest of her grace's servants not to presume to be present to hear any such mass, &c.—upon pain of his majesty's indignation, and for that to be punished according to the laws.

[a] Harleian MS. 352, fol. 182 *b*.

It was also thought good to the lords, that, at the return of those officers, letters shall be sent to the said lady Mary from the king's majesty, by which his majesty's pleasure shall be signified also to her for the observation of this order."

LETTER CXX.

Princess Mary to the Privy Council. A.D. 1552.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 477. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

My lords,

I have received your gentle letters of the 25th of November, and by the same do understand the king's majesty's pleasure touching such sums of money as I have this year disbursed and allowed, for reparations done upon certain manors and houses, which I have, by letters patent of his highness; most humbly thanking the same, for that it is his majesty's pleasure to disburden me of the same. I do also in the like manner thank his highness that it hath pleased him to will you to give me knowledge of the proceedings between the emperor and the French king, with other occurrences in foreign parts; beseeching Almighty God that all may in the end redound to his glory and the quietness of all Christendom, which is like the rather to ensue by this overthrow of the Turk's power. I may not forget my lords, to give you my hearty thanks for your gentleness shewed in moving the king's majesty, touching my charges. Thus, with my hearty

commendatians to you all, I commit you to the tuition of Almighty God. From Beaülieu, the 3rd of December.

Your assured friend to my power,

MARY.

To the Lords of the King's Majesty's Council.

LETTER CXXI.

Princess Mary to King Edward VI. A.D. 1552.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 476. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

My duty most humbly remembered to your majesty. It may please the same to be advertised, that I have received your highness' most honourable letters, acknowledging myself not a little bound unto your majesty, that it would please the same to wish me better health than I have been accustomed to have, which was not a little to my comfort.

And where your majesty's pleasure and desire is to have of me, in exchange for other lands, the manor of St. Osyths, Little and Great Glaston, and Wylleiheg, with their appurtenances, it may please your majesty to understand, that, although sundry of those manors, which I have by patent of your highness, be not most commodious nor profitable, yet did I never think to trouble your majesty or your council for the obtaining of better, or to leave any of them. Howbeit, now knowing your majesty's pleasure for the said manors,

I shall most humbly, with my whole heart and will, obey, and satisfy your highness' pleasure and desire in that behalf; as she which both hath and shall always be ready to serve your majesty to my possible power, as my most bounden duty is, and therewithal pray daily to Almighty God to preserve your most royal estate in honour and virtue long to prosper. From Beaulieu, the 3rd of December.

Your majesty's most humble sister,

MARY.

To the King's most
Excellent Majesty.

LETTER CXXII.

Elizabeth, Lady Cromwell, to Sir Wm. Cecil. A.D. 1552.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. EDW. VI., NO. 442. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The abbey of Launde was bestowed on Gregory and Elizabeth Cromwell by Henry VIII. in February, 1541,[a] and after the death of the husband in 1551, it was the principal residence of his widow. The nieces who are mentioned in the following letter were four of the six daughters of the disgraced Protector Somerset, who were committed by the Privy Council to the guardianship of their aunt.

After the due manner of my most hearty commendations unto you, good Master Cecil, I dare not think any unkindness that my lady, your bed-fellow, and you did not, according to your promise, see the poor house of Launde. I ensure you it would have been greatly to my comfort, and I most heartily pray

[a] Repert. Originalia, 32 Hen. VIII. Addit. MS. 6365, fol. 174 *b*.

you, when you come into these our parts again, to take my poor house as your own, where you shall be so heartily welcome as my heart can think to the nearest friend I have in the world.

Your great gentleness, many ways shewed towards me, emboldeneth me to trouble you with these my letters, whereby it may please you to understand that, where it pleased the king's majesty and his most honourable council to will me to take into my tuition my four nieces, I thought it my duty, and the rather being moved by your friendly advice declared unto me by your gentle letters, to satisfy the council's honourable requests and not to refuse them; although, if I should have declared unto my said honourable lords at that time what charge and other cares I, being now a lone woman, am troubled with, I doubt not but it would have pleased them, of their honours, to have accepted in good part my reasonable cause to have refused them. Wherefore, considering with myself the weighty burden and care which nature bindeth me to be mindful of, as well for the bestowing of my own children, as also for such poor family as my late lord and husband hath left me unprovided for, enforceth me to require your help and advice, that hereafter, about Christmas next, or shortly after then, by your good means, my said honourable lords of the council may understand that, when my said nieces have accomplished a full year with me, then my trust is that they shall be otherwhere provided for and bestowed than with me: trusting that there be places enough where they may be, better than with me; and, as I do perceive

by them many ways, much more to their own contentations and pleasings. And even as I was bold to write unto the king's highness' most honourable council, that I, being a lone woman, not nigh any of my kinsfolk, whereby I the rather am destitute of friendly advice and counsel, how to use myself in the rule of such company as now I am careful of, so now I am likewise bold to declare the same unto you, being not at any time either instructed by you or any other of my said honourable lords, how to use my said nieces; considering that I have, in some cases, thought good that my said nieces should not all wholly be their own guides, but rather willing them to follow mine advice, which they have not taken in such good part as my good meaning was, nor according to my expectation in them.

Trusting, therefore, so much in your worship, that you will so tender my aforesaid desire, as the same may so come to pass that my request herein may be satisfied in convenient time, and without any displeasure towards me for my good meaning. And thus I beseech the living God to send you continual health and much increase of honour. From Launde, the 25th of October, 1552.

Yours always assured to her power,

ELIZABETH CROMWELL.

To the Right Honourable Sir William Cecil, Knight, one of the king's highness' privy council,

Give these.

LETTER CXXIII.

Princess Elizabeth to the Duke of Northumberland.
A.D. 1553.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I., P. 206. *Italian.*]

My lord duke,

My sister and I were, some days ago, apprized of the plots and cabals which your ambition for the advancement of your own house has led you to form, in order to exclude us both from the succession to the crown. We were not, however, willing to give credit to these reports; because we could not conceive that a gentleman of your merit, of whom we hold so good an opinion, and who evinced, when you took the reins of government of this kingdom, such ardour and zeal in the defence of laws and justice, was capable of doing one of the most scandalous acts of injustice—that of inducing and even forcing an innocent king, when in the languor of bodily infirmity, to exclude, under foolish suspicions and ill-founded pretexts, by a surreptitious and violent will, the lawful heirs of the crown—those who have been so recognised by will[a] and by a legitimate act of open parliament.

Now, why do us this injustice? Is it to call to the inheritance of the crown persons more remotely allied, of other blood, and other name, merely because they are your relations? Is this the fair renown that the king our dear brother and sovereign

[a] That of Henry VIII.

lord, will, through your mad passion, leave behind, if God should take him from us? Is this the mighty honour your lordship will gain—to make use of your present power, only to exclude from the succession the rightful daughters of king Henry our father, and the sisters on the father's side of king Edward, to bring in the daughters of the duke of Suffolk, who has had no other claim than that of having married one of our aunts? Is this the illustrious glory that you are to acquire among foreign nations, when they shall know that, by your passion and ambition, are violated and broken the most sacred laws of this kingdom and the legitimate rights of the succession to the throne?

However, we console ourselves in the hope, that that heaven which is adverse to wrongs done upon earth, will restore health to our royal brother, and give him time to discover that he has been over-reached and ill-counselled; and to your lordship time for repentance for your machinations against the glory of the king, the tranquillity of the kingdom, the laws of the state, the rights of the crown, and *our* individual interests. But if God wills otherwise, we hope that He, the guardian of justice, will take in hand our cause, so trampled upon by your lordship; and that the parliament and the judges, who are the defenders of the laws and of the crown, will draw us out of that oppression into which your ambition has cast us. I remain, meanwhile, in that state in which you have placed me,

ELIZABETH.

LETTERS

OF

ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES OF GREAT BRITAIN.

DURING THE REIGN OF MARY I.

LETTER CXXIV.

Grace, Countess of Shrewsbury, to the Earl of Shrewsbury.
A.D. 1553.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. P., FOL. 223. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

*** The Countess Grace was the daughter of Robert Shakerly, Esq., of Longsdon, Derbyshire, and the second wife of Francis, fifth earl of Shrewsbury. She died in August, 1558, two years before the decease of her husband, by whom she had no children.

The earl of Shrewsbury was, in the first year of Queen Mary's reign, appointed president of the council in the north.

After my most hearty commendations unto your good lordship; the same shall be advertised that, yesternight, as the queen's majesty came from even-song, which was sung in the chapel by all the singing-men of the same, with playing of the organs of the solemnest manner, her highness called me unto her, and asked me when your lordship rode towards the north; and, when I had told her grace, she held up her hands, and besought God to send you good health, and soon to see you again; and also prayed God to send you good success in her affairs in that country, with many other good and comfortable words towards your lordship, too long here to write, whereby I perceive her highness to be somewhat doubtful of the quietness of that country. Wherefore

good my lord, let her highness have a letter from you, as soon as you come to York, of the state of the countries thereabouts, and how they take her grace's new service, wherewith her highness much rejoices to hear her subjects well pleased.

And, after that, by reason the warrant for your commission for the presidentship was not signed, I moved her grace for it; and she were sorry it was so [long] delayed; and straightway commanded my lord of Arundel [to send] to my lord chancellor for it, and so signed it straightway.

Her highness were so much my good lady, that (she) commanded me whatever I lacked I should be bold to come to her grace; for she would be my husband unto your lordship returned again. My lord, you shall understand that my lord of Arundel showed himself very friendly unto me, and hath been with me divers times, and asks me what I lack, very gently. Other news here is not as yet, but that my lord Courtnay this day shall be created earl of Devonshire; and what other things shall chance here, worthy advertisement, your lordship shall be sure to hear from me from time to time, by the grace of our Lord, who send you long good health.

From Richmond, this 3rd day of September, 1553.

Your lordship's loving wife,

G. Shrewsbury.

To my Lord.

LETTER CXXV.

Grace, Countess of Shrewsbury, to the Earl her husband.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. O., FOL. 1. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

My lord,

After my most hearty and humble commendations unto your good lordship, you shall understand that I have received yours by Bateman, wherein I perceive that your lordship is in health, thanks be unto God, and were welcome to the court, both to the king's majesty and the council. Also, I perceive that your lordship intendeth to have the next sitting at York, and that I shall send up Bradshaw to you, to whom I pray you give credit, for he can inform you more than I have written. Also, I pray you that I may have word where I shall have venison against the sitting, if you come not home before that time.

Also, the building at Sheffield Lodge goeth well forward. My lord Talbot and my lady[a] be both in health, and came with me to York, and there remained with me a se'nnight. Also, my lord of Cumberland[b] hath sent me word by Elstoft, his servant, that he will be with me this next week, for he would fain speak with me. And, for the matter concerning Francis Gayle and my niece, I pray you

[a] George, afterwards sixth earl of Shrewsbury, and Lady Gertrude Manners, his first wife.

[b] Henry Clifford, who, about the year 1551, had married Anne, daughter of Lord Dacres, and niece of the earl of Shrewsbury. See letter of Lord Dacres to the earl of Shrewsbury, Lambeth MS. 695, fol. c. 31.

take no more pains therein, for old Mr. Gayle saith that he hath charged his son upon his blessing to make no further suit, neither to her nor to none of her friends, seeing they make it so strange.

Also, my lord, I pray you to bring me a piece of cloth at your coming down, to make pillow-covers.[a] And thus I bid your lordship most heartily farewell, with much honour and long health. From York, this 15th day of June.

By your loving and obedient wife,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my Lord.

LETTER CXXVI.

Lady Elizabeth Dacres to Grace, Countess of Shrewsbury.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. O., FOL. 10. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

*** A letter from Lady Elizabeth Dacres, daughter of George, fourth earl, and sister of Francis, fifth earl of Shrewsbury, has been previously given. The Talbot Papers contain, besides the two following, a third, dated November 3rd, 1555, requesting her brother to favour two servants of her husband in obtaining redress for some grievances; and in the Cottonian MSS. is another addressed to the duke of Norfolk on her becoming a widow in 1566.[b]

My very good lady and sister,

After my most heartiest commendations unto your good ladyship, with like thanks for your great pains taken here at Skipton with my daughter of Cumberland,[c] and also for your manifold gentleness that at

[a] Pyllovers in the orig. [b] Appendix xxix. fol. 6.

[c] Anne Dacres, wife of Henry Clifford, earl of Cumberland.

all times I have received at your hands. And whereas at your being here I did partly declare my mind unto you that I were at this instant very needful of money, thinking no less with myself than to have received so much as would have served my turn at the hands of Mr. Blount of the rents of Ekenton. Albeit I do perceive that he hath sent the same unto Carlisle, by one Mr. Salkwood, a gentleman of that country. Wherefore this shall be most heartily to desire your good ladyship to be a mean to my lord, your husband, to stand so good lord unto me at this present as to lend me the sum of 10*l.* until that time I shall come unto Carlisle, and then so conveniently as I come thither I shall repay again the same sum, at such day as it shall please my lord or your ladyship to appoint. I shall then not fail to send it unto your good ladyship. And herein you may shew me a great pleasure, and that I may account myself unto you most bounden for the same, as at all times I have been no less sundry ways here afore time. Wherefore I pray God that I may be once able to recompense your great kindness. And herein, with my most heartiest commendations to my very good lord, your husband, do even so beseech Almighty God long to preserve your good ladyship in health, with much increase of honour. From Skipton, the 22nd of this instant month of December.

Your very loving sister-in-law,

ELIZABETH DACRE.

To my very loving sister-in-law,
the Countess of Shrewsbury.
Unto her good ladyship, give
this.

LETTER CXXVII.

Lady Elizabeth Dacres to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. C., FOL. 14. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

My very good lord and brother,

In my most humble and hearty manner I recommend me unto your good lordship. Pleaseth the same to be advertised, I have received a letter and ten pounds money of your servant this bearer, for which I most heartily thank your lordship, and shall not fail to pay you the same again when I am able, God willing, who have your good lordship in his blessed tuition. From Morpeth, the 29th day of December.

Your loving sister,

ELIZABETH DACRE.

To my very good lord and brother, my Lord Shrewsbury's good lordship.

LETTER CXXVIII.

Lady Jane Grey to Queen Mary. A.D. 1553.

[POLLINI ISTORIA ECCLESIASTICA DELLA RIVOLUZION D'INGHILTERRA. P. 355. *Italian.*]

*** The document now presented to the reader is entitled by Pollini a letter from the Lady Jane Grey to Queen Mary; but it bears rather the character of a statement drawn up for the queen, since it has no address, subscription, or signature. It contains a simple and circumstantial detail, in her own words, of the leading incidents in

the short-lived regality of "Jane the queen." The remarkable fact that she believed two attempts had been made upon her life has been little noticed or known. Its mention stamps additional authenticity on the letter, because those attempts must of course have been made by the Catholic party, and would never have been repeated by a zealous Catholic like Pollini, on any uncertain authority. Cavendish, a contemporary writer, gentleman usher to Cardinal Wolsey, thus introduces Lady Jane Grey amongst the visionary phantoms, who passed in review before his poetic brain.

Then saw I a lady that tender was of age,
Suddenly appear with an headless body ;
The sight was strange, it abated my courage,
To see so young a thing to chance on such folly,
Her head to lose, that might have lived full jolly :
By signs without words she made me to understand,
To write her *dole*, that I should take in hand.

LADY JANE GREY.

By signs she taught me thus to write :
As though (quoth she) why did ye me deceive,
With feigning fantasy against all equity and right,
The regal powers unjustly to receive,
To serve your turns, I do right well perceive ;
For I was your instrument to work your purpose by,
All was but falsehood to blear withal mine eye.

Your creeping and kneeling to me, poor innocent,
Brought me to weaning, with your persuasions,
That all was truth, which you untruly meant ;
Such were your arguments, such were your reasons,
Made to me at sundry times and seasons.
Your subtle dealing deceived hath both you and me,
Dissimulation will not serve, now may you see.

My sorrows are treble and full of double woe,
To remember the tragedy, and woeful case,
That to my father, my husband, and me also
Is happened, through folly and lack of grace ;
It causeth the tears to run down my face,
And to lament your misfortune and mine,
By such blind folly to fall into ruin.

Farewell, madam! farewell, lady mother!
Farewell, my sisters! farewell, my friends all!
Help us with your prayers, our prayers to further
Unto God Almighty, the Lord supernal,
That he of his grace will unto him call
The souls of his creatures that now lieth dead;
Which by the laws hath received our meed.[a]

Although my fault be such that, but for the goodness and clemency of the queen, I can have no hope of finding pardon, nor in craving forgiveness, having given ear to those who at that time appeared, not only to myself, but also to a great part of this realm, to be wise, and now have manifested themselves the contrary, not only to my and their great detriment, but with the common disgrace and blame of all, they having with such shameful boldness made so blameable and dishonourable an attempt to give to others that which was not theirs, neither did it become me to accept (wherefore rightly and justly am I ashamed to ask pardon for such a crime), nevertheless, I trust in God that as now I know and confess my want of prudence, for which I deserve heavy punishment, except for the very great mercy of your majesty, I can still on many grounds conceive hope of your infinite clemency, it being known that the error imputed to me has not been altogether caused by myself. Because, although my fault may be great, and I confess it to be so, nevertheless I am charged and esteemed guilty more than I have deserved. For whereas I might take upon me that of which I was not worthy, yet no one can ever say either that I

[a] Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, Singer's edit. vol. ii. p. 156.

sought it as my own, or that I was pleased with it or ever accepted it. For when it was publicly reported that there was no more hope of the king's life, as the duchess of Northumberland had before promised that I should remain in the house with my mother, so she, having understood this soon after from her husband, who was the first that told it to me, did not wish me to leave my house, saying to me that if God should have willed to call the king to his mercy, of whose life there was no longer any hope, it would be needful for me to go immediately to the Tower, I being made by his majesty heir of his realm. Which words being spoken to me thus unexpectedly, put me in great perturbation, and greatly disturbed my mind, as yet soon after they oppressed me much more. But I, nevertheless, making little account of these words, delayed not to go from my mother. So that the duchess of Northumberland was angry with me and with the duchess my mother, saying that, if she had resolved to keep me in the house, she should have kept her son, my husband, near her, to whom she thought I would certainly have gone, and she would have been free from the charge of me. And, in truth, I remained in her house two or three nights, but at length obtained leave to go to Chelsea, for my recreation, where soon after, being sick, I was summoned by the council, giving me to understand that I must go that same night to Sion, to receive that which had been ordered for me by the king. And she who brought me this news was the lady Sidney, my sister-in-law, the daughter of the duke of North-

umberland, who told me with extraordinary seriousness that it was necessary for me to go with her, which I did. When we arrived there, we found no one, but soon after came the duke of Northumberland, the marquis of Northampton, the earl of Arundel, the earl of Huntingdon, and the earl of Pembroke. By which lords I was long held in conversation, before they announced to me the death of the king, especially by the earls of Huntingdon and Pembroke, who, with unwonted caresses and pleasantness, did me such reverence as was not at all suitable to my state, kneeling down before me on the ground, and in many other ways making semblance of honouring me. And acknowledging me as their sovereign lady (so that they made me blush with infinite confusion), at length they brought to me the duchess Frances my mother, the duchess of Northumberland, and the marchioness of Northampton. The duke of Northumberland, as president of the council, announced the death of King Edward, shewing afterward what cause we had all to rejoice for the virtuous and praiseworthy life that he had led, as also for his very good death. Furthermore, he pretended to comfort himself and the by-standers by praising much his prudence and goodness, for the very great care that he had taken of his kingdom at the very close of his life, having prayed God to defend it from the Popish faith and to deliver it from the rule of his evil sisters. He then said that his majesty had well weighed an act of parliament, wherein it was already resolved that whoever should

acknowledge the most serene Mary, that is your most serene majesty, or the lady Elizabeth, and receive them as true heirs of the crown of England, these should be held all for traitors, one of them having formerly been disobedient to her father, Henry the 8th, and also to himself, concerning the truth of religion, and afterwards also capital enemies of the Word of God, and both bastards. Wherefore in no manner did he wish that they should be heirs of him and of that crown, he being able in every way to disinherit them. And therefore, before his death, he gave order to the council that, for the honour they owed to him, and for the love they bare to the realm, and for the affection that was due to their country, they should obey this his last will. The duke then added that I was the heir named by his majesty to succeed to the crown, and that my sisters should likewise succeed me in case of my default of issue. At which words all the lords of the council kneeled down before me, telling me that they rendered to me the honour that was due to my person, I being, of true and direct lineage, heir to that crown, and that it became them in the best manner to observe that which, with deliberate mind, they had promised to the king, even to shed their blood, exposing their own lives to death. Which things, as soon as I had heard, with infinite grief of mind, how I was beside myself stupified and troubled, I will leave it to those lords who were present to testify, who saw me, overcome by sudden and unexpected grief, fall on the ground, weeping very bitterly; and

then, declaring to them my insufficiency, I greatly bewailed myself for the death of so noble a prince, and at the same time turned myself to God, humbly praying and beseeching him, that if what was given to me was rightly and lawfully mine, his Divine Majesty would grant me such grace and spirit that I might govern it to his glory and service, and to the advantage of this realm.

On the day following (as is known to every one) I was conducted to the Tower, and shortly afterwards were presented to me by the marquis of Winchester, lord high treasurer, the jewels, with which he also brought me the crown, although it had never been demanded from him by me or by any one in my name; and he further wished me to put it on my head, to try whether it really became me well or no. The which, although with many excuses, I refused to do, he nevertheless added that I might take it without fear, and that another also should be made to crown my husband with me. Which thing I, for my part, heard truly with a troubled mind, and with ill will, even with infinite grief and displeasure of heart. And, after the said lord was gone, and I was reasoning of many things with my husband, he assented that if he were to be made king, he would be made so by me, by act of parliament. But afterwards I sent for the earls of Arundel and Pembroke, and said to them that, if the crown belonged to me, I should be content to make my husband a duke, but would never consent to make him king. Which resolution of mine gave his mother (this my opinion being related to her)

great cause for anger and disdain, so that she, being very angry with me and greatly displeased, persuaded her son not to sleep with me any longer as he was wont to do, affirming to me moreover that he did not wish in any wise to be a duke but a king. So that I was constrained to send to him the earls of Arundel and Pembroke, who had negociated with him to come, from me, otherwise I knew that the next morning he would have gone to Sion.

And thus in truth was I deceived by the duke and the council, and ill treated by my husband and his mother. Moreover (as Sir John Gates has confessed) he (the duke) was the first to persuade king Edward to make me his heir. As to the rest, for my part, I know not what the council may have determined to do, but I know for certain that, twice during this time, poison was given to me, first in the house of the duchess of Northumberland, and afterwards here in the Tower, as I have the best and most certain testimony, besides that since that time all my hair has fallen off. And all these things I have wished to say for the witness of my innocence and the disburdening of my conscience.

LETTER CXXIX.

Princess Elizabeth to Lady Knollys. A.D. 1553.

[LANSDOWNE MS., NO. 94, ART. 10.]

*** Lady Knollys was cousin to the Princess Elizabeth, being the daughter of Anne Boleyn's elder sister Mary, by her first husband, William Carey. He and his wife, being adherents of the Protestant faith, were compelled to fly from the Marian persecution, and it was

on that occasion that the following letter was written. It is curious, as affording the earliest specimen of the peculiarly abrupt, sententious, and elaborated style of composition in which Elizabeth afterwards greatly delighted. Lady Knollys was afterwards a personal friend and attendant of Elizabeth when queen.

Relieve your sorrow for your far journey with joy of your short return, and think this pilgrimage rather a proof of your friends, than a leaving of your country. The length of time, and distance of place, separates not the love of friends, nor deprives not the shew of good-will. An old saying, when *bale* is lowest *boot* is nearest: when your need shall be most you shall find my friendship greatest. Let others promise, and I will do, in words not more, in deeds as much. My power but small, my love as great as them whose gifts may tell their friendship's tale, let will supply all other want, and oft sending take the lieu of often sights. Your messengers shall not return empty, nor yet your desires unaccomplished. Lethe's flood hath here no course, good memory hath greatest stream. And, to conclude, a word that hardly I can say, I am driven by need to write, farewell, it is which in the sense one way I wish, the other way I grieve.

Your loving cousin and ready friend,

COR ROTTO.

Endorsed—"1553,
Copy of a letter written
by the Lady Elizabeth's
grace,
To the Lady Knollys."

LETTER CXXX.

Mary Queen of Scots to Queen Mary of England.
A.D. 1554.

[SCOTTISH ROYAL LETTERS, VOL. I. ART. 86. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** The present letter is the earliest autograph of Mary queen of Scots known to be in existence, and is several years antecedent in date to any letter hitherto published; the first, in Prince Labanoff's inestimable collection, being written in 1558 or 1559. The handwriting is childish but regular; lines were ruled in the original, by a slight indentation of the paper—the "Marie," which bears a strong resemblance to her well-known signature in later days, being guided by lines both at the top and bottom. A *fac-simile* is appended to the present volume.

Madam, my good sister,

Since the 'Sieur d'Oysel, the king's lieutenant in Scotland, is returning, I have requested him, in passing through your kingdom, to visit you from me, and thank you, as I do most affectionately, for the kindly friendship of which you give me assurance in your last letter, and to tell you that for my part I have determined to correspond to it so sincerely that, if it please God, there shall be a perpetual remembrance that there were two queens in this island at the same time, as united in inviolate friendship as they are in blood and near lineage. About which, and about all which he will give you to understand from me, I pray

you, madam, my good sister, to believe him just as you would the very person of

Your good sister and cousin,

MARIE.

To madam, my good sister,
the Queen of England.
Endorsed—"The young Scottish queen to the queen's majesty."

LETTER CXXXI.

Queen Mary to Lord Chandos. A.D. 1554.

[COTTON. MS., CLEOPATRA, E. V., FOL. 380.]

*** The character of "bloody Queen Mary," as she has so long been designated, has been the subject of much dispute and misrepresentation. Protestant zeal in the reign of Elizabeth heaped upon her every epithet of opprobrium, and represented her as alike hideous in mind and person; while the latitudinarian charity of modern days, anxious to do justice to one so greatly wronged, has represented her as all that is mild and noble, generous and high-minded. The truth seems to lie between the two. Mary's natural disposition was firm but amiable, and the sorrows of her early life had exercised a softening influence over it; but such was the fearful influence of the faith which she professed, and to which she conscientiously adhered, that it urged her on to deeds of cruelty and blood, from which a woman's heart might well have shrunk. During her brief reign, 277 persons, including five bishops, suffered martyrdom, and nearly as many died in prison through hunger and other cruelties.[a]

The Harleian MS., 424, contains a doggerel poem in 33 stanzas, addressed by a Protestant to Queen Mary, on the 1st of October 1553, commencing, "O lovesome rose, most redolent," and containing in the first few stanzas some complimentary allusions, but soon diverging to the main business of the poem, which is an earnest remonstrance against the restoration of popish idolatry.

[a] Harleian Miscellany, vol. i. p. 212.

O noble queen, take heed, take heed,
Beware your own intent ;
Look ere you leap, then shall you speed,
For haste maketh many *shent* (lost).

* * *

What great presumption doth appear,
Thus, in a week or twain,
To work more shame than in 7 year
Can be redressed again.

* * *

That miserable masking mass,
Which all good men doth hate,
Is now by you brought in again,
The root of all debate.

Poor ministers that loveth God's word,
They feel this bitter rod ;
Who are robbed from house and goods,
As though there were no God.

* * *

Hath God thus high exalted you,
And set you *in a crown !*
That you should prison and deface
His flock that maketh moan ?

The Lord, who doth his flock defend
As the apple of an eye,
Of these will quickly make an end—
And banish cruelty.

Therefore, my counsel if you take,
And think thereof no scorn,
You shall find it the best counsel,
You had since you were born.

These miserable rhymes contain the exposition of the sentiments of the greater part of Mary's subjects ; but which, in her zeal, she little regarded.

The following is the mandate for the execution of the Protestant Bishop Hooper, which took place on the second of February, 1554.

Whereas John Hooper, who of late was called

Bishop of Worcester and Gloucester, is, by due order of the laws ecclesiastic, condemned and judged for a most obstinate, false, detestable heretic, and committed to our secular power, to be burned according to the wholesome and good laws of our realm in that case provided: forasmuch as in those cities and the diocese thereof, he hath in times past preached and taught most pestilent heresies and doctrine to our subjects there. We have, therefore, given order, that the said Hooper, who yet persisteth obstinate, and hath refused mercy, when it was graciously offered, shall be put to execution in the said city of Gloucester, for the example and terror of others, such as he hath there seduced and mistaught, and because he hath done most harm there; and will that you, calling unto you some of reputation, dwelling in the shire, (such as you think best) shall repair unto our said city, and be at the said execution, assisting our mayor and sheriffs of the same city, in this behalf.

And forasmuch also as the said Hooper is, as heretics be, a vain-glorious person, and delighteth in his tongue, and, having liberty, may use his said tongue to persuade such as he hath seduced to persist in the miserable opinion that he hath sown amongst them; our pleasure is, therefore, and we require you to take order that the said Hooper be, neither at the time of his execution nor in going to the place thereof, suffered to speak at large, but thither to be led, quietly and in silence, for eschewing of further infection, and such inconvenience as may

otherwise ensue in this part. Whereof fail you not, as you tender our pleasure.

Endorsed—

"A true copy of an old paper in my custody, which seems to be the first draught of a letter from the queen to the lord Chandos, &c., who went to see execution done on Bishop Hooper.

THOM. TANNER."

LETTER CXXXII.

Queen Mary I. to Sir Hugh Pollard and others.
A.D. 1554.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I., NO. 19. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The repugnance of the English nation in general to the alliance of their queen with a foreigner and a Catholic is strongly proved by the two following letters.

BY THE QUEEN.

MARY, THE QUEEN,

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And where certain lewd and ill-disposed persons, minding to set forth their devilish seditious purposes, some to the hinderance of the true Catholic religion and divine service, now by the goodness of God restored within this our realm, other of a traitorous conspiracy against our person and state royal, have of late, and still do,

maliciously publish many false rumours of the coming of the high and mighty prince, our dearest cousin the prince of Spain, and others of that nation into this our realm: albeit we nothing doubt but all our good loving subjects of the honest sort have that affiance of us, that we neither have nor will, during our life, agree to any thing that may be to the hinderance or prejudice of the ancient liberties, freedoms, and commonwealth of this our realm and subjects: yet, to satisfy such as, through the crafty malice of other, be perchance abused with this thing, we have caused the very true effect of the articles of the treaty, lately concluded, to be delivered to sundry persons of credit, to be by them published in sundry parts of our realm: wherewith, as we do right well know, the great part of our subjects be (as they have good cause) right well satisfied; so being credibly informed that the great number of our good subjects of that our county of Devon have shewed themselves well willing to obey and serve us, notwithstanding some lewd practices of late unnaturally attempted, and many false and untrue reports spread among them; we have thought good to signify unto you by these our letters that we take and accept the same in very thankful part, and shall not fail to have it in our good remembrance. Which our good determination towards them our pleasure is you shall cause to be published unto them, so as the good, being thereby the better comforted to continue in their duties of allegiance, may take the better heed, and beware of the authors of these or any such like false bruits and rumours; whereby as

they shall best provide for their own sureties, quiet, and preservation, so shall we not fail to see them succoured and provided for, and be glad to show ourself their good and gracious lady as often as any occasion may serve.

Given under our signet at our manor of St. James, the 22nd of January, the first year of our reign.

To our trusty and well-beloved, Sir Hugh Pollard, Sir John St. Leger, Sir Richard Edgcombe, and Sir John Fulford, Knights; and to every of them.

LETTER CXXXIII.

Queen Mary to the Nobility of England. A.D. 1554.

[TANNER MS., NO. 90, FOL. 196. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Original.*]

BY THE QUEEN.

MARY, THE QUEEN,

Right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And where the Duke of Suffolk, and his brethren, with divers other persons, forgetting their truth and duty of allegiance which they owe to God and us, and also the great mercy which the said duke hath lately received of us, be, as we are surely informed, revolted, and maliciously conspired together to stir our people and subjects most unnaturally to rebel against us and the laws lately made by authority of parliament for the restitution of the true Catholic

Christian religion; making their only pretence nevertheless (though falsely) to let the coming in of the prince of Spain and his train, spreading most false rumours that the said prince and the Spaniards intend to conquer this our realm, whereas his said coming is for the great honour and surety of us and our said realm, as we doubt not God will in the end make a most plain demonstration to the comfort of all our good subjects. Therefore, trusting in your fidelity, valiantness, and noble courage, to serve us and our said realm against the said traitors and rebels, we require you, immediately upon the sight hereof, to put yourself in order to repress the same, with all the power, puissance, and force you can possibly make of horsemen and footmen, as well of your own servants, tenants, and friends, as others under your rule. To the levying, raising, and leading of which force we give you full power and authority by these present. Willing you further to have a vigilant eye to all such as spread those false rumours, and them to apprehend and commit to ward, to be ordered as the law requireth. And to the intent our good subjects shall fully understand upon how false a ground the said traitors build, and how honourably we have concluded to marry with the said prince, we send unto you the articles of our said convention of marriage. Wherefore, right trusty and well-beloved, as you be a noble man, and bear good heart to us your liege lady and country, now acquit yourself according to your bounden duty which you owe to God and us. And we shall consider the same, God

willing, as shall be to the good comfort of you and yours.

Given under our signet, at our manor of St. James, the 27th of January, the first year of our reign.

LETTER CXXXIV.

Queen Mary to the Earl of Sussex.

[COTTON. MS., TITUS, B. II. FOL. 123. *Original.*]

BY THE QUEEN.

MARY, THE QUEEN.

Right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And forasmuch as divers seditious persons traitorously conspiring together have raised a most unnatural and perilous rebellion against us, our laws, and dignity royal, tending to the utter destruction of this our realm, if speedy remedy be not provided: We do therefore charge and require you, as you tender the surety of our person, and the preservation of this your native country, that, raising all the force of able men that you be able to make of your servants, tenants, friends, and others under your rules and offices, you do with the same, in warlike manner, repair towards us with all possible speed. Wherein the more earnest expedition you make, the more acceptable service shall you minister unto us.

This matter requireth so much the more haste for that many of the said rebels have openly said that they want not, in these their detestable doings, the

aid and succours of certain of our ancient enemies in foreign parts.

Given under our signet, at our palace of Westminster, the 30th of January, the first year of our reign.

To our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin and councillor, the Earl of Sussex.

LETTER CXXXV.

Queen Mary I. to King Philip.

[COTTON. MS. VESPASIAN, FOL. III. ART. 24 B. 19. *Holograph, French.*]

*** The morbid sensibility of Queen Mary's temperament led her to regard her husband, Philip of Spain, with a degree of tenderness which he ill repaid. Her instructions to the lord privy seal, Edward, Earl of Derby, when he went over to negotiate the marriage, were —"First, to tell the king the whole state of the realm, with all things appertaining to the same, as much as you know to be true.

"Second, to obey his commandment in all things.

"Thirdly, in all things he shall ask your advice, to declare the same, as becometh a faithful counsellor to do."[a]

The present letter fully bears out the spirit of the directions. The queen's assurances to her betrothed of the welcome he will meet in England are very inconsistent with the tenor of the three preceding letters.

Sir, my good and constant Ally,

Knowing that the ambassador of the emperor, my lord and good father, resident at my court, was despatching the bearer hereof to your highness; although

[a] Cotton MS. Vesp. F. iii., art. 21. *Holograph.*

you have not privately written to me since our alliance has been negotiated, so it is that, feeling myself so much obliged by the sincere and true affection which you bear me, which you have as much confirmed by deeds, as by the letters written to the said ambassador and by the negotiation which the Sieur d'Egmont and others, and the ambassador of my said lord have managed, I could not omit signifying to you my good wishes and duty which I have ever to communicate with you; and I thank you very humbly for so many good offices, and apprise you at the same time that the parliament, which represents the estates of my kingdom, has heard the articles of our marriage without opposition, inasmuch as they find the conditions thereof honourable, advantageous, and more than reasonable, which puts me in entire confidence, that your coming hither will be certain and agreeable.

And, hoping shortly to supply the remainder verbally, I will make an end at present, praying the Creator to grant you, my good and constant Ally, to make your journey hither in prosperity and health, commending myself very affectionately and humbly to your highness.

At London, 20th April.

Your entirely assured and most obliged Ally,

MARY.

LETTER CXXXVI.

Queen Mary I. to the Justices of Norfolk. A.D. 1554.

[COTTON. MS. TITUS, B. II. FOL. 119.* *Original.*]

BY THE QUEEN.

MARY THE QUEEN.

Trusty and well beloved,

We greet you well:—And whereas we have heretofore signified our pleasure, both by our proclamation generally, and by our letters to many of you particularly, for the good order and stay of that our county of Norfolk from rebellious tumults and uproars; and to have especial regard to vagabonds, and to such as did spread any vain prophecies, seditions, false or untrue rumours, and to punish them accordingly: We have, nevertheless, to our no small grief, sundry intelligences of divers and sundry lewd and seditious tales, forged and spread by certain malicious persons, touching the estate of our person, with many other vain and slanderous reports tending to the moving of sedition and rebellion: whose faults passing unpunished, seemeth either to be winked at, or at least, little considered: which is unto us very strange.

We have, therefore, thought good eftsoons to require and command you to be not only more circumspect in the good ordering of that our county, according to our trust conceived of you, but also to use all the best means and ways you can, in the diligent examining and searching out from man to man the

authors and publishers of these vain prophecies and untrue bruits (the very foundation of all rebellion); and, the same being found, to punish them, as the quality of their offence shall appear unto you to deserve: whereby the malicious sort may be the more feared to attempt the like, and our good loving subjects live in more quiet.

And, for our better service in this behalf, we think good that you divide yourselves into several parts of that our county, so that every of you have some part in charge; whereby you may the better *boult* (sift) out the malicious; and yet, nevertheless, to meet often together for the better conferring herein. And that you signify your doings and the state of that shire by your general letters, once every month at least, to our privy council. And, like as we shall consider such of you to your advancement, whose diligence shall set forwards our service in this part, so shall we have good cause to note great negligence and fault in them that shall omit their duties in this behalf.

Given under our signet, at our manor of Saint James's, the 23rd of May, the first year of our reign.

To our trusty and well-beloved the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of our county of Norfolk, and to every of them.

LETTER CXXXVII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Philip. A.D. 1554.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I. PP. 285. *Italian.*]

*** The following letters were written by Elizabeth, on her deliverance from imprisonment in the Tower, to which the jealousy of her sister's council had consigned her, on suspicion of her sharing in Wyat's rebellion.

Sire,

I have been fully informed, and am well persuaded of your generous exertions on my behalf, to liberate me from the wearisome woes of an imprisonment, so hard and so tedious, which I should have endured with more patience, if I had been accused of anything less hurtful to my feelings than that of having been wanting in fidelity to the queen my sister. But knowing myself as faithful and zealous in her service as I am, I cannot but feel my heart rent and torn, at the mere remembrance of a disgrace that could have made others believe me capable of even a sinister thought against the interests and glory of the queen, my lady. Yea, if my heart had been capable of being stained only by the shadow of such a thought, I would pluck it out with my own hands; and this perfect consciousness of my innocence has rendered my long and painful imprisonment insupportable. God grant, however, that I may never accuse any but myself of my misfortune, nor ever cause a shadow of reproach to the glory or the justice of the queen, my lady. I being fully persuaded that she was moved

by my unlucky star to resolve on my imprisonment, her heart being so generous and so just, that she could not devise the thought of doing wrong to the least of her subjects, and still less, to her unfortunate sister, who never has had other thought than of showing her as profound obedience as does the least of her servants.

I do not think that I shall offend the equity, clemency, and august goodness of the queen towards me, if I render very humble thanks to your majesty, in that you have had the goodness to espouse so generously the cause of my liberty. From a king so generous and so august can proceed nothing but favour: it is this which makes me take the liberty humbly to entreat you to continue to me your protection, and to be pleased ever to consider me

Your majesty's very humble servant and subject,

ELIZABETH.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

The Princess Elizabeth to Queen Mary. A.D. 1554.

[LETI VITA DI ELIZABETTA, VOL. I., P. 285. *Italian.*]

My lady the queen,

I feel myself so obliged by the royal and benignant marks of favour which you gave me yesterday, and at the noble justice which you have done me to-day, in pleasing to be persuaded of my innocence, by

giving me my liberty, that I cannot but rejoice at a disgrace which made me appear blameable in your majesty's eyes, (innocent as were my heart, my wishes, and my intentions,) and I heartily bless even my disgrace, since it is the means of my tasting with more pleasure the fruits of your majesty's favour. In place of thanks, I supplicate you to receive the sincere protestation of my zeal, and of the exact and reverential obedience which I shall ever pay to your sovereign orders. I hope that to all these favours you will add this one—of permitting me to come personally to assure you that I am, with all possible devotion,

Your majesty's, &c.

LETTER CXXXIX.

Princess Elizabeth to the Marquis of Winchester.

A.D. 1554.

[HARLEIAN MS. NO. 39, ART. 4, FOL. 14 B.]

My lord,

With my hearty commendations I do most heartily desire you to further the desires of my last letters, that thereby the health of my mind and sickness may[a] be the rather restored; and, as you were constrained to come

[a] In June, 1554, Elizabeth had a serious illness, from which she was scarcely recovered.

the first unto me in the entry of my troubles,[a] so would I wish yourself to be now the last that should freely end the same. And for this, my lord, I will most heartily thank you. And as you would I should assure myself of your lordship's goodwill and friendship, so do I evermore desire you, that of myself and my own things and doings, mine own words may stand in most credit with you and all my lords. For in the earth, my lord, none of my state hath been, and yet is more misused with them of mine own family than myself; as knoweth God, who judgeth all, and whom I pray to keep you.

At Ashridge, this 29th day of October.

Your assured friend, to my little power,

ELIZABETH.

Headed "A letter from the queen's majesty, being the lady Elizabeth, to the lord treasurer."

LETTER CXL.

King Philip and Queen Mary to Cardinal Pole.

A.D. 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 132. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The following and several other similar circular letters addressed to foreign princes, duly signed, and wanting only the date, still remain to bear witness to the strength of the delusion which

[a] The Marquis of Winchester and the Earl of Sussex were the persons who had been appointed by Queen Mary to convey to Elizabeth the first mandate for her imprisonment in the Tower.

had taken possession of Queen Mary, that she was about to become a mother, and that her infant would prove to be a son.

By the Queen.

Philip R.—Mary the Queen.

Most reverend father in God, our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin, we greet you well. And whereas it has pleased Almighty God, of his infinite goodness, to add unto the great number of other his benefits bestowed upon us the gladding of us with the happy delivery of a prince, for the which we do most humbly thank him. Knowing your affection to be such towards us as whatsoever shall fortunately succeed unto us, the same cannot be but acceptable unto you also, we have thought good to communicate unto you these happy news of ours, to the intent you may rejoice with us, and, praying for us, give God thanks for this his work accordingly. Given under our signet, at our honour of Hampton Court, the of the first and second years of ours and my lord the king's reigns.

My Lord Cardinal.

LETTER CXLI.

Mary, Countess Dowager of Northumberland, to her brother the Earl of Shrewsbury. A.D. 1555.

[TALBOT PAPERS, VOL. O. FOL. 8. COLLEGE OF ARMS. *Original.*]

*** There are few women, the details of whose domestic history render them more worthy of compassion than the writer of the following letter. She was the daughter of George Talbot, 7th earl

of Shrewsbury, and was plighted by her father, in early life, to Sir Henry Percy, son and heir of the earl of Northumberland. This match was got up at the instigation of Henry VIII. and Cardinal Wolsey, to counteract the passion entertained by that nobleman for Anne Boleyn. So unwilling was Percy to consent to the match, that his father withdrew him from court, and refused to permit his return until he should be "better learned and well acquainted with his wife."[a] Thus forced into the arms of her reluctant bridegroom, the lady Mary was very unhappy. Their only offspring was a still-born son, and they ultimately separated. In 1527, Percy became earl of Northumberland, but, having no object to endear existence, he became so reckless and extravagant in his habits as to acquire the surname of the Unthrifty. He heedlessly lavished away his estates, even those portions which were to have formed the jointure of his wife; on which account her father, the earl of Shrewsbury, appealed, though vainly, to the king.[b] Broken in constitution, and drooping in spirits, on account of the disgrace of his brother Thomas, who was beheaded in 1537 for his share in Aske's rebellion, the earl of Northumberland died in the prime of manhood at his house at Hackney, near London, between 2 and 3 o'clock A.M. June 30th, 1537,[c] and was, as a contemporary informs us, "little moaned:"[d] He left all his estates by will to the king; so that his countess was entirely unprovided for. On the 8th of March following, the earl of Shrewsbury wrote to the king, humbly entreating that his daughter might be allowed her dower revenues from her husband's lands;[e] while Sir John Moreton, his agent at court, was exerting powerful influence in her behalf with the lord chancellor, the duke of Norfolk and others. But a permission from the king, granted within a year from her husband's decease, that she might leave off her mourning apparel when she chose, seems to have been the only tangible result of these negotiations.[f]

The same year, 1538, Lady Northumberland lost her father, and her interests were suffered to lie dormant till she herself went to court to prosecute them. The following is a detail of her interview

[a] T. Alen to the earl of Shrewsbury, 24th May, 1526. Talbot Papers, vol. P. fol. 33.

[b] Letters to King and Council, vol. v. art. 69. State Paper Office.

[c] Interment Book, I. xv. fol. 149. College of Arms.

[d] J. Husee to Lord Lisle, July 2nd, 1537. Lisle Papers, vol. iv. fol. 77.

[e] Letters to King and Council, vol. v. art. 68.

[f] Moreton to the earl of Shrewsbury. Talbot Papers, vol. *a*, art. 63.

with Henry VIII. in 1542. It occurs in a letter from Robert Swift to Francis, earl of Shrewsbury, her brother.

"Pleaseth your lordship to be advertised that of Monday, the 15th day of May, my lady of Northumberland exhibited her bill unto the king's majesty at his grace's coming to Greenwich, with these words, 'I beseech your majesty be good and gracious lord unto me, being a poor widow, and wife to the late earl of Northumberland, which hath not had, nor yet hath any living of such lands as were my late husband's—wherefore I beseech your majesty, of your most abundant goodness, to tender this my humble service contained in my bill;' who heard her ladyship very gently, and, after the said words spoken, his grace bowed down upon his staff unto her, and said, 'Madam, how can your ladyship desire any living of your husband's lands, seeing your father gave no money to your husband in marriage with your ladyship, or what think you that I should do herein?' and she answered, 'What shall please your grace.' He answered again and said, 'Madam, I marvel greatly that my lord your father, being so great a wise man as he was, would see no direction taken in this matter in his time; howbeit madam, we will be contented to refer the matter unto our council.' After that, his grace looked behind him and saw my lord of Durham and Sir Anthony Brown, and moved them to him with his hand, and spake with them softly, that no man could perceive what his grace said to them, a pretty space, and delivered the bill unto my lord of Durham; and in his grace's return from them, my lady besought his majesty to be good and gracious lord unto her; his majesty answered, 'We will,' and so departed; and farther as yet is not proceeded in the matter."[a]

Of the ultimate success of her suit, and of her future history, we have little notice. The years of her widowhood were principally spent at a seat of the earls of Shrewsbury at Warmhill, on the banks of the river Wye.

The following letter, the only specimen of her epistolary correspondence known to be in existence, shows that she was an occasional visitor at the court of Queen Mary.

My very good lord,

After my very hearty commendations unto your good lordship, these are to ascertain the same, that, upon Thursday last, being the 21st of this instant

[a] Shrewsbury Papers, vol. ii. fol. B 41. Lambeth MS. 695. See also, fol. B 63 of the same MS.

November, I delivered unto the queen's majesty's hands, in her grace's privy closet at St. James', my bill of petition, who most graciously accepted the same of me, and gave me very good and comfortable words. Besides that, her highness did at large examine me of your lordship's estate of health, and where your lordship's abode was at that time, and whether your lordship was recovered and amended of your late sickness. To which sundry questions made unto me by her highness, I answered according to my knowledge in that behalf; so that I did well perceive, by her majesty's earnest inquisitions of your lordship, her grace is much careful for your lordship; and I trust by that good occasion to receive at her majesty's hands the better success in my business, whereof as yet, since your delivery of my bill, I have heard nothing at all. Thus, taking my leave of your good lordship, I cease for this time farther to trouble your lordship.

From Coldharborough, this 23rd of November, 1555.

Your lordship's loving sister,

M. NORTHUMBERLAND.

To my Lord.

LETTER CXLII.

Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, to the Earl of Devonshire. A.D. 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 120. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The sufferings of the Marchioness of Exeter during the reign of Henry VIII. have been already mentioned. From that period,

she remained in prison with her young son, Edward Courtenay, the last of his race, who spent 12 years of his early life, from the age of 14 to 26, a captive in the Tower. They had not been idly spent, for he read and spoke Spanish, French, and Italian, understood mathematics, and was an accomplished musician and painter.[a] The accession of Queen Mary, however, put a period to his sufferings and those of his mother. They were released, and restored to all their former honours; but the association of the name of Edward Courtenay with that of the Princess Elizabeth in Wyat's rebellion causing him to be regarded with some suspicion by Mary's council, a permission, equivalent to a command, was given him to travel for awhile. On the 8th of May, 1555, he wrote to his mother from Calais, announcing his arrival there, "safe but scant sound," having suffered much from sea-sickness.[b] The present letter is dated 1554, but evidently in mistake. It is indorsed in two places by the earl, "Brussels, May 16th, 1555."

Son,

My hearty blessing I send you. And this is to certify you that I tarried at Kew until the Sunday after your departure, to see how the inventories and your stuff did agree. First, Ravys brought in the whole inventory of Richmond stuff, wherewith my bills and his were conferred together, so that all the said bills did so agree that we made an honest accompt. And then I divided that stuff, and took the one-half thereof away, leaving your house wholly furnished, every chamber as you left them. And then I perused the whole inventories which, Walker saith, is of Cannon-row stuff, and that inventory which I had with my bills did agree, saving one canopy of cloth of gold and crimson velvet, which I never saw, the which canopy, Walker saith, was conveyed, he knoweth

[a] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. part. 1, p. 550.

[b] Domestic Records, temp. Mary I. No. 119. State Paper Office.

not where. And of that stuff I took nothing away. It is no marvel, at such a time, though some things were missed. When I had this done I delivered an inventory of the stuff of Kew, and also of the stuff of London, which both is now in Kew, the whole charge thereof into Walker's hands. And, as for your plate, because Walker told me that you would send for it, I left it in his hands; and what your mind is therein, send word by your letter. Thus I commit you into the hands of Almighty God. From Malsanger, the 16th of May, 1554.

By your loving mother,

GERTRUDE EXETER.

To my son, the Earl of Devonshire, deliver this.

LETTER CXLIII.

Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, to the Earl of Devonshire. A.D. 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 140. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

Son,

I have received your letter by Brown, the 8th of June, whereby I do perceive you be in good health, the which I am glad to hear of, but sorry to perceive you have so much business you have no leisure to write with your own hand to your own mother: and yet seldom to hear from you. And thus, giving you my

blessing, I commit you to Almighty God. From Malsanger, the 8th of June.

By your loving mother,

GERTRUDE EXETER.

As this bearer shall shew you, if my waiting[a] can do you good, if I may get a chamber, I will wait, although my years require rest.

To my son, the Earl of
Devonshire, this be
delivered.

Endorsed—"10th June, 1555."

The reply of the Earl to the present letter, dated from Brussels, July 1st, states that the reason of his seldom writing was, that he had little to write about, save that his purse waxed light, and that he did not like to trouble her with words without matter. He reports that the emperor, the French queen-regent, and the duchess of Lorraine, were residents at Brussels, and that he passed his time in viewing the notable places in the country, much to his contentation.[b]

LETTER CXLIV.

Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, to the Earl of Devonshire. A.D. 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 157. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** On the 6th of August, the earl of Devonshire wrote to his mother, expressing his pleasure to hear that the queen has again called her to the privy chamber, and so greatly favours her—"trusting," he adds, "that as you have always borne a true and faithful

[a] This probably alludes to attendance on the queen.

[b] Domestic Records, temp. Mary I. No. 146.

heart towards her majesty, so your continuance therein, with your honourable, wise, and virtuous behaviour, besides, shall both nourish and increase the same." He also thanks his mother for sending over her man to see him.[a]

To this letter the present is a reply.

Son,

My most hearty blessing I send you, praying our Lord to bless you and send you well into these parts again. Your letter, written the 6th of August, I received the 14th of August. My man was much troubled with his passage; for, being on the sea, there was a great fight between the Frenchmen and the Spaniards, so that the ship he was in was fain to turn back again to Calais. I am very glad to hear you be in health, the which I pray God long to continue. This is to advertise you I intend to take my journey to Canford-ward the Monday after Bartholomew day, and, whether I ride farther or not, I cannot yet ascertain you, but as my business shall occasion me I will do; but I appoint, verily, to be here again about Michaelmas. There rides with me, as they have appointed, both Sergeant Tymwell and George Gattys, and a daughter of Master Warham's, the which is a wife, with others. If wishing might take place, you should be there. At my coming home I will write to you. And thus, with my hearty thanks for your token, I will bid you farewell; praying our Lord to preserve you both in honour and virtue, and to give his grace to avoid all ill and sinful company.

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Mary I. No. 155.

Written at Malsanger, from Sir William Warham's house, the 20th of August, with my most heart commendations.

By your loving mother,

GERTRUDE EXETER.

To my son, the Earl of
Devonshire, give this.
Endorsed—"20th August, 1555."

LETTER CXLV.

Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, to the Earl of Devonshire. A.D. 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 174. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

Son,

I send you my hearty blessing, praying our Lord to bless you; seeing you be so far from me in a strange country, my motherly heart fears many perils that might happen to you; praying you continually to love, serve, and fear God, the which, if you so do, as I trust you will, his merciful goodness will give you grace to fly sin and evil counsel and company, and so to preserve you to your comfort of all your friends; for the which I will daily most heartily pray to our Lord for you.

And if you will know how I do, this is to advertise you I have been at Canford, the which I do not mislike, no more I think you will when you see it. I went no farther westward. I had great business at

Canford: I have bought Abres' office there, the which, though it have been chargeable to me, yet I have it now quietly. Also, I have bought divers other bargains, the which I bear the great charge of, and you are like to have the profit, if you be to me as God and nature command you. An I had not had wise counsel, I could not have compassed so many things there as I have done, as you shall know more at your coming hither. I had no business at London at this time, but only to see the queen's highness and to hear of you. To-morrow I do intend to go to the court. At this day I spoke with Walker, your man, by whom I neither received letter nor token from you; whereby I perceive slackness of duty. I came to London the 11th of October: this is written the 12th, from Master Alderman White's house at London.

By your loving mother,

GERTRUDE EXETER.

To my son, the Earl of Devonshire, deliver this.

Endorsed—" My lady, my mother, 12 October, 1555." To Brussels.

LETTER CXLVI.

Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, to the Earl of Devonshire. 8th November, 1555.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 188. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Holograph.*]

*** Before proceeding to Italy in his travels, the earl of Devonshire had expressed a strong desire to be allowed to return home to

pay his respects to the queen, and to see his mother, but King Philip persisted in excusing his return to England,[a] and gave him letters of introduction to several of the Italian princes. He proceeded accordingly, but died suddenly at Padua the following year, 1556, not without suspicion of poison. The following is the last of Gertrude's motherly epistles which has been preserved, though probably not the last that she wrote.

Son,

Your letter wrote to me, dated the two-and-twentieth of October, I received from Brown the 7th of November. The letter was one way comfortable, to perceive you do not forget your mother, who esteems you above her own life. And very glad I am to hear the king's majesty[b] is so much your good lord as you write; beseeching our Lord long to preserve him: but sorry I am you will, as I perceive by your letter, travel so far hence, but I trust, according to your bounden duty, you will first come into England to see the queen's highness and your poor mother, who has as little wordly comfort as ever woman had, saving only the goodness and comfort of the queen's highness. As I perceive by your letter, your man has to say to me from you, but, as he writes to me, he trusts you shall shortly come hither and speak with me yourself; the which I would be most gladdest of, and causes me purposely send this bearer to bring me word; if there be any such good news I will remain here till I hear the certainty what you will do. And thus with my hearty blessing I will bid you farewell, for I am at this present so pained with the cholic and the stone, that

[a] Earl of Devonshire to Fowler, 13th and 17th November. Domestic Records, temp. Mary I. Nos. 191, 197.

[b] Philip of Spain.

I have much ado to write; fearing you cannot read this ill written letter, praying daily for your short return into England. Written the 8th of November, from Master Warham's house at Malsanger.

If you come to England I trust I shall see you, or else I will shortly write to you if I be alive.

By your most assured loving mother,

GERTRUDE EXETER.

To my son, the Earl of
Devonshire, this be
delivered.
Endorsed—"8th November, 1555."

LETTER CXLVII.

Mary of Guise, Queen Dowager of Scotland, to Queen Mary I. A.D. 1557.

[SCOTLAND ROYAL LETTERS, VOL. I. NO. 94. STATE PAPER OFFICE. *Original.*]

*** The eagerness and determination with which Lady Margaret Douglas insisted upon her claim to the inheritance of her father's lands have been alluded to in a previous letter from herself. On the death of the earl of Angus in 1556, she found it no easy matter to make good her claim, since her husband, the earl of Lenox, being a firm adherent of the English faction, had been adjudged a rebel and traitor, and his estates forfeited by the queen regent, Mary of Guise.

Right excellent, right high, and mighty princess, our dearest sister and ally,

We commend us heartily unto you. And whereas it pleased you to send in Scotland your welbeloved servitor, Dr. Hussey, to solicit and follow the cause

of lady Margaret Douglas, concerning the inheritance of the earldom of Angus, and to that effect did address unto us by him your letters of commendation, desiring us to favour the same. Surely, in respect of these writings, we have not only given the said Dr. Hussey favourable audience in that matter, but have also, in contemplation of your request, opined justice unto him, and given express command that the chancellery shall be patent unto the said lady Margaret, albeit she stand in some case far different from the privileges that are common to the subjects of this realm. But whereas the said Dr. Hussey have upon the 18th of this instant brought a writing to us, whereof the desire is that we should dispense with the rebellion of the said lady Margaret's husband, sometime earl of Lenox, to the effect that he may give consent to the pursuit of the said action, we could not meddle therewith, as well for that it is a matter of special grace, which we are always accustomed to refer to our dearest daughter herself, as also in respect of the interest that she pretends in the same action, whose right we may in no wise prejudge: like as we have caused declare to the said Dr. Hussey at greater length. Thus, right excellent, right high, and mighty princess, our dearest sister and ally, we commit you to the keeping of Almighty God.

At Edinburgh, the 24th day of May, 1557.

Your good sister and ally,

MARIE R.

To the Right Excellent, Right High and Mighty Princess, our dearest sister and ally, the Queen of England.

LETTER CXLVIII.

Queen Mary I. to the Barons of the Cinque Ports.
A.D. 1557.

[COTTON. MS. OTHO, E. IX. FOL. 84. *Much burnt.*]

*** In March, 1557, Philip of Spain, who had been many months absent from England, proposed to visit the queen, rather from political than affectionate motives. The present letter refers to preparations for his reception and escort. When he disappointed her, however, her sole revenge was to send over to his assistance the Earl of Pembroke, and a number of troops, who were ordered to be at Calais by July 20th.[a]

[Right t]rusty and right well beloved,

[We greet] you well. And where we have [before] addressed our letters unto you to cause suc[h ships] and vessels of those our 5 ports as w[ere by] our former order appointed to attend the coming over of our dearest lord and husband the king's majesty, to be put in a readiness to wait upon his highness upon convenient warning; forasmuch as we now certainly understand that our said dearest lord and husband mindeth, with God's help, to return hither at the end of this present month, we have thought good both to signify this our knowledge unto you, and therewithal require and pray you to give order that the said ships may be put in good order and full readiness [to wait upon him within the] time above limited, [and should you] not perchance (for the sh[ortness of the] warning,) be able to furnish and set f[orth]

[a] Domestic Records, temp. Mary I. No. 419.

the whole and full number of ships th[erein] appointed, (wherein, nevertheless, we require you to do as much as you may), our pleasure is, that you foresee that as many as you can provide be in all points well furnished with men, arms, munitions, and all other necessaries, wherein the more diligence you shall use the more acceptable service shall you do unto our said dearest lord and us. And what you shall do herein we require you to signify unto us with all convenient speed. Given under our signet, at our manor of Greenwich, 15th February, 1556.

LETTER CXLIX.

Queen Mary to the Earl of Shrewsbury. A.D. 1557.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 413. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** John Neville, Lord Latimer, had a quarrel with his wife, Lady Lucy, daughter to Henry, Earl of Worcester, which ended in their separation. Of the four daughters, who were their only children, Lady Latimer had, by his consent, taken charge of three.[a] The eldest, Catherine,[b] Lord Latimer was permitted to retain, and he gave her for education to the care of the Earl of Shrewsbury, that she might be near him, and be educated in virtue, and that he might visit her as often as he chose.[c] His wife, however, discontent with this arrangement, wrote to the queen, requesting that the child might be restored to her, on which her majesty sent the following mandate :—

[a] Dorothy, afterwards wife of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and Earl of Exeter ; Lucy married to Sir William Cornwallis ; and —— to Sir John Davers.

[b] Afterwards married to Henry, Earl of Northumberland.

[c] Lord Latimer to Queen Mary. Domestic Records, No. 423. State Paper Office.

Right trusty and right well-beloved cousin,

We greet you well. And whereas upon certain occasions there was delivered unto you one of the lord Latimer's daughters to continue in your keeping, until the parents might the better provide for the good education and bringing-up of the same; the lady Latimer, who, of a natural and motherly affection, doth tender the well-doing of her said daughter, hath been of late an humble suitor unto us for our letter, desiring the rather, by means thereof, to receive the child into her own hands and custody again, as having now more opportunity and better means to bring her up well than she had before. And albeit we doubt not but that she should, without our letters, obtain that her desire at your hands; yet the request being so reasonable and tending only to the well bringing-up of her daughter, which, as a natural mother, she should most care for and may least procure, we thought good not to deny her to write herein; not doubting but that you will, according to the tenor of these our letters, deliver unto her the child; whereof we shall be desirous to hear. Given, &c.

Endorsed by Sir John Mason.

"To the Earl of Shrewsbury, for the Lady Latimer's daughter."

The reply of the Earl of Shrewsbury was as follows[a]:—

"May it please your most excellent majesty to be advertised that I have received your grace's most honourable letters of the 15th of this instant, concerning the delivery of the Lady Latimer's daughter

[a] Lambeth MS. 695, fol. b. 57. The original holograph is in the State Paper Office.

to my lady her mother; which your majesty's pleasure and commandment, like as according to my most bounden duty, I shall in all things most willingly accomplish during my life, so have I thought it my duty to signify unto your majesty the cause why she is not now delivered, which is, the child is very weak, and at this time crazed and sickly, and not able to abide travel this hot season of the year, without great danger unto her, whereof I have advertised my lady her mother, and also her servants hath seen the child's estate and disability at this time—wherefore I humbly beseech your majesty not to be offended that I did not presently deliver her;—and, after the hot season of the year, and the occasion of service past for the year in these parts, I would then in the winter season, if it would please your majesty to license me, be most glad to repair to see your majesty according to my bounden duty, and then to bring with me the said child, and deliver her according to your majesty's pleasure, and, I trust, in such case as your grace shall be pleased, and my lady her mother have good cause to be satisfied; and thus, according to my most bounden duty, I shall daily pray to Almighty God for the long continuance of your most excellent majesty in felicity.

"From Sheffield, the 25th day of June, 1557."

Lord Latimer's remonstrance, dated 16th July, 1557, was very pathetic. He entreats the queen to consider that he is a father, that his daughters are likely to be his heirs, that reason demanded that he should not be altogether secluded from them, and that he cannot think it well that his wife desires all his comfort from him, especially since Catherine was in such good hands. "For," said he, "whensoever the children shall be seen together, I doubt not but the bringing up of this my daughter shall be found equal, yea, and above the other in virtuous manners."[a]

Of the issue of these special pleadings nothing farther has transpired.

LETTER CL.

Queen Mary I. to the Sheriffs of Counties. A.D. 1557.

[TANNER MS. NO. 90, FOL. 211. BODLEIAN LIBRARY. *Original.*]

*** One of the most ingenious modes by which Queen Mary sought to strengthen the interests of the Romish faith was that of

[a] Domestic Records, No. 423.

trying to influence the election of the members of Parliament. This scheme was attended with considerable success.

MARY THE QUEEN.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And whereas for certain great and weighty causes, touching both the honour of Almighty God and the good government and wealth of this our realm, we have summoned our high court of parliament to be holden at Westminster, the 20th of January next. Forasmuch as we consider that a great part of the furthering of such things as shall be treated in our said parliament and bringing them to good effect, shall consist in the well-appointing and choosing of such as shall be knights of the shires and burgesses of cities and other towns corporate, we have thought good specially to require you to have good regard within the limit of your sheriffwick in this behalf, and, by all the ways and means you can, so far forth as in you may lie, to provide that such as shall be appointed to be either knights of the shire or burgesses of any city or other town corporate be taken, as near as may be, of the inhabitants of the city or town for which they are chosen, and that they be men given to good order, Catholic, and discreet. Whereby, as you shall do good service unto God and this your country, so shall you also do unto us right acceptable pleasure, which we will consider towards you as occasion may serve. Given under our signet at our manor of St. James', the 10th of December, the fourth and fifth years of our reigns.

LETTER CLI.

Queen Mary I. to the Lords Eure and Wharton.
A.D. 1557.

[BORDER CORRESPONDENCE, VOL. IX. ART. 54. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** In spite of the coldness and neglect which she experienced from her husband, Mary's conduct towards him was always marked by great deference and submission. An instance of this appears in the respect she showed to his messengers. Another letter, of the same date, similar to the present, *mutatis mutandis*, was addressed to the Earl of Northumberland.

BY THE QUEEN.

Right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And whereas Doctor Dassonville, bearer hereof, being sent from our dearest lord and husband, the king, as his ambassador and special messenger to the dowager and governor of Scotland, repaireth presently thither with our good favour and licence; like as since the time of his arrival here we have caused him to be entertained with favour and courtesy, according to his estate and person that he beareth; so our pleasure is that, at his coming to that our town, you intreat him friendly, seeing him furnished not only of a meet and convenient lodging, but also of all other things necessary for him and his train, for his reasonable money: suffering him to pass by you into Scotland, with his train, eight horses which he bringeth with him, his money, bags, baggages, and all other his necessaries; and farther, to appoint unto him a trumpet of that town, whom he may send to the said dowager,

to declare his coming: taking such farther order for his safe departure from you into Scotland as you shall see to be requisite, in such sort as he may think himself satisfied and well used. Whereof fail you not. And these our letters, &c. Given, &c.

Endorsed
"30th December, 1557,
M. to the Lord Eure,
and the L. Wharton."

LETTER CLII.

Queen Mary I. to several Noblemen of England.
A.D. 1557.

[CALAIS CORRESPONDENCE, BUNDLE 10, ART. 245. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** The loss of Calais was one of the severest blows which England had sustained for centuries. It was so deeply felt by Mary, that she said, should her heart be opened after her death, Calais would be found engraved upon it. The present letter shows the eagerness of her measures in its defence.

BY THE QUEEN.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And understanding by advertisement from our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor, the Lord Wentworth, deputy of our town and marches of Calais, that the French have approached our said town, and mean some exploit, either towards that or some other our pieces on that side, by reason whereof it behoveth, for the safeguard and defence of our said town and marches, that a greater number of men be out of hand sent thither than are presently there; we let

you wit our pleasure and strait commandment is, that you shall, forthwith upon the receipt hereof, levy of your servants, tenants and friends, and others within your rules and offices, or elsewhere, by virtue of these our letters and commission, the number of fifty able footmen, whereof as many to be armed and sufficiently weaponed as you can, and the rest that cannot so be furnished to send forth in such sort as they may be gotten, so as the said whole number of fifty men fail not to be at Dover on Friday or Saturday next at the farthest, or sooner, if it possibly may be, where at their coming we have given order that our well-beloved servant, Thomas Keys, our serjeant-porter, shall receive the charge of them; and have in like manner appointed their conduct-money to be paid unto them immediately upon their arrival at Calais. And because this our service requireth present expedition, you shall not need to stay for the making of any coats for the said numbers, but to send them forwards with all expedition, using the matter so as our service may only be regarded herein without respect of any gain or advantage. Whereof fail you not as you tender our service, and as we specially trust you. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf.

Given under our signet at our manor of Greenwich, the 2nd of January, the fourth and fifth years of our reigns.

Endorsed "A minute of the letters sent to certain noblemen and gentlemen to levy men to send to Calais, the 2nd of January, 1557."

LETTER CLIII.

Queen Mary I. to the Lord Admiral. A.D. 1558.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. NO. 505. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** The visit of King Philip, so eagerly anticipated in the present letter, did not take place. After his departure, in 1557, the queen never saw her husband again.

By the Queen.

Right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And whereas of late we were advertised that our dearest lord and husband, the king, intended to make his repair into this realm, for which cause we willed you to go to the sea, and to make such provision of ships, and other things necessary, as for the transportation of his highness shall seem convenient; we let you wit that we have now received advertisement from his highness, whereby we perceive his affairs and weighty business to be such, and the enemy in such readiness to annoy that country, that his highness can in no wise accomplish his former intent, whereof we have thought good to give you knowledge, and farther to will you, that with all expedition you land in some convenient place of that coast, and so repair to our said dearest lord and husband, not only to see his highness, but also to understand his farther pleasure in anything that he shall say unto you: taking such order for disposing our ships in the mean time as to your wisdom shall seem best; which we commit wholly to your discretion.

Given under our signet, at our manor of Greenwich, the 17th day of May, the fourth and fifth years of our reigns.

LETTER CLIV.

Queen Mary I. to John Tuck, Esquire. A.D. 1558.

[HISTORICAL MSS., VOL. I. NO. 39. IN THE PRIVATE COLLECTION OF DAWSON TURNER, ESQ. *Original.*]

MARY THE QUEEN.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And, whereas the present state in which we now stand, being in wars with our ancient enemies, the French and Scots, hath moved us have a special care to the defence of this our realm and our loving subjects of the same; for which cause we have not only appointed our lieutenants in sundry shires, but also by them taking further order for putting all things under their charge in such a readiness as appertaineth ;—we let you wit that, minding also to have a sufficient strength, especially of horsemen, present, in a readiness to defend our borders of the north against the enemy there, being aided by the French ; we have for that purpose addressed our letters to sundry of our nobility and gentlemen, and appointed them, like as by these we do appoint you, to put in order and a readiness our able men, sufficiently furnished with horse and armour for a demilance. Requiring you, therefore, as we specially trust you, to follow the execution of this our pleasure, and to have the same demilance in a perfect readiness by the 17th day of July next ensuing; at which day he shall shew himself before our trusty and well-beloved counsellor, Sir Henry Jernegan, knight, master of our horse, our lieutenant of that our county of Kent, or his deputy, in such place as he or his said

deputy shall appoint; and there receive order and further knowledge of our said lieutenant or his deputy, in such place as he or his said deputy shall appoint; and there receive order and further knowledge of our said lieutenant or his deputy of his setting forth, and whither he shall repair. At which place so signified unto him, he shall receive coat and conduct money by our appointment. And such order as shall be by our said lieutenant or his deputy given, our pleasure and commandment is you see observed, as well as if it were expressed in these our letters. Whereof fail ye not as you tender our pleasure and will answer for the contrary. Given under our signet, at our manor of St. James, the 17th day of June, the fourth and fifth years of our reigns.

To our trusty and well-beloved
John Tucke, Esq., Kent.

LETTER CLV.

The Princess Elizabeth to Queen Mary. A.D. 1558.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I., P. 307.]

***In the year 1558, proposals of marriage were made to the princess Elizabeth by Gustavus Vasa, King of Sweden, on behalf of his son Eric. She refused, however, to return any answer, unless the affair were previously communicated to the queen her sister. Her letter to Sir Thomas Pope on the subject, along with his view of the reasons of her opposition to the marriage, are printed from Warton's Life of Sir T. Pope, by Miss Strickland.*

* Queens of England, vol. vi. p. 136.

My queen and sister,

Great as have been my afflictions, and not small my disfavour with your majesty, I have always found so great the justice and goodness in your majesty's royal breast, that I have never imputed the cause of them to other than some malignant influence of my fortune. And, though my misfortunes had been greater, they could never have effaced from my heart those sentiments by which I fully recognize what is and ought to be the zeal which I owe your majesty. The ties of blood, my queen and sister, render me interested in every thing that concerns your glory, and the duties of servant and subject increase in me a perfect submission to your royal and sovereign authority.

The answer which I have given to the Swedish Ambassador, whose proposition indeed surprised me exceedingly, is the result of duty; and I could not have answered him otherwise than I did. But the thanks which you have been pleased to make me for it, through Mr. Pope, is only the effect of your august and bountiful goodness; which shall make me, more and more, bounden to your majesty.

I can assure you, madam, that since I have known myself and have had some use of my reason, I have never had other thought nor other wish but of loving and respecting you as my elder sister, and of revering and obeying you as my queen and mistress. I only supplicate you to rest persuaded that, as such have ever been my sentiments, they will now increase rather than diminish, and that I will seize, with

pleasure, every opportunity of showing to all the world that I am

Your majesty's very obedient servant and sister,

ELIZABETH.

At Hatfield, 25th of February.

LETTER CLVI.

Queen Mary to Dr. Robinson. A.D. 1558.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I., NO. 533. STATE PAPER OFFICE.]

*** Matthew, Earl of Lenox, was, as need scarcely be said, the husband of the Lady Margaret Douglas, Queen Mary's cousin and early companion, and the father of Henry Darnley.

BY THE QUEEN.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And whereas it hath pleased Almighty God to visit our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin the earl of Lenox with some sickness and infirmity of body, whereof we trust he might be much eased and relieved by the presence of some good, virtuous, and learned man: forasmuch as we are very desirous to procure him some ease and help herein, if it may be, knowing your aptness for that purpose, we have thought good to require you to take the pain, forthwith upon the receipt of these our letters, to repair unto the said earl of Lenox and to confer with him

as you shall see occasion ministered unto you; using your accustomed wisdom in the giving unto him such godly and learned counsel, advice, and comfort, as to your discretion shall be thought meet; wherein we pray you to travail to the best of your power, and to advertise us in the end what you shall have done in this behalf, wherein you shall administer unto us acceptable pleasure and service. Given, &c.

Endorsed "27th July, 1558, M. to Dr. Robinson, Dean of Durham, to repair to the Earl of Lenox, being sick, and to give him good counsel."

LETTER CLVII.

Queen Mary I. to the Fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford. A.D. 1558.

[DOMESTIC RECORDS, TEMP. MARY I. STATE PAPER OFFICE. [a]]

Well-beloved, we greet you well. And where it hath pleased Almighty God to call unto his mercy your late head and president of *Magdalen*[b] College, *whereby you and that university have received a loss.* Like as, for our part, considering of what importance the good

[a] The records from which the present letter is taken are at present uncalendared.

[b] The words in Italics have been lined through in the MS.

government of that and the like houses, and the well bringing up of the youth and company of the same is, to the increase of the service of God, and the common wealth of our *whole* realm; we have always had, and *yet* have a special desire and care to have wise, grave, and virtuous men placed in the room of heads of such houses. So being credibly informed of the worthiness of certain men which be of the foundation of your said house, that is to say, Marshal archdeacon of Lincoln, John Somer, Prebendary in our college of Windsor, and —— Slyethurst, now head of Trinity college, in Oxford, who, as we may learn and are given to understand, be, for their learning, virtue, and gravity, very meet men to receive such a charge, we have thought good by these our letters to recommend them, *and every one of them* unto you for that purpose. Requiring you, in the electing of a president for your said house, to have such consideration as our care which we have of the well-doing thereof may be answered and your duty towards the same remembered, and as you will answer to the contrary if any unmeeter man than one of these be elected to that room.

Given under our signet, at our manor of Richmond, the 12th of August, the fifth and sixth years of our reign.

LETTER CLVIII.

Princess Elizabeth to King Philip. A.D. 1558.

[LETI VITA DI ELISABETTA, VOL. I., P. 316. *Italian.*]

*** The following letter is curious, when considered in connection with Elizabeth's subsequent determined and successful opposition to Philip of Spain.

Sire and dearest cousin,

The honour which your majesty has done me by sending a gentleman to advertise me of the death of the august emperor, your father, of most glorious memory, agreeably reminds me that your majesty continues to honour me with that generous good-will which you have been pleased ever to bestow on me, and from which I have felt so much advantage that, in calling to mind these graces and favours, I can find no other fit means of evincing my gratitude than by earnestly remembering that the life I enjoy is equally the fruit of the queen my sister's goodness and of your majesty's magnanimous protection.

You do me justice, sire, in being persuaded that I feel as much joy at the victories you gain, and the happy successes that attend your arms, as I am pierced with affliction at the distresses which befall you. The happiness I have in being so nearly allied to you, and not less my veneration, esteem, and obligation for your majesty's great merit, touch me too sensibly not to make me sympathise with you in the loss of a father so great and glorious. But since I

should offer some consolation to your affliction, I cannot do it better than by reminding you that your august father thought death so glorious that he even wished to die before going out of the world. And it is certain that if his life has been an epitome of wonders, his death will also be a miracle of glory to all posterity. We ought not, then, to mourn the Emperor Charles, your father, as one dead; we ought rather to look on him as one who shall live in all future ages; and, if his body is reduced to ashes, his name is too immortal ever to die. I am employed at present in reading the history of his warlike actions, and his great feats of courage and valour, in order to redouble, by the glorious memory of the father, the veneration and esteem which I have for the son.

I pray God that, amidst the afflictions which such a loss causes you, he may load your life with prosperity and happiness; so shall I ever, with greater satisfaction, assure you that I am your majesty's very humble servant and sister-in-law,

ELIZABETH.

19th October, 1538.

INDEX

OF

NAMES OF PERSONS.

*** The names of the writers of letters are inserted in small capitals.

Aberdeen, Gavin Dunbar, Bishop of, i. 273, 276, 361
———, William Stewart, Bishop of, ii. 127-9
Abergavenny, Edward Neville, Earl of, i. 107, 108
Adeleshey, Joanna, i. 74
Agincourt, Madlle. de, ii. 303, 304, iii. 29
———, M. de, iii. 29
Albany, Robert, Duke of, i. 67, 68
———, John, Duke of, Governor of Scotland, i. 166, 167, 211, 212, 220, 222-227, 229, 236, 245, 246, 248-250, 253, 264-268, 280-284, 286-305, 314-317, 320-323, 325, 341, 345, 365, 366
———, Arthur, Duke of, son of James V., iii. 167
Alexander III., Pope, i. 10
———, II, of Scotland, daughters of, i. 25
———, Son of James IV. of Scotland, i. 165, 168, 208, 209, 212-216, 219, 226, 246
Alphonso IV. of Castile, i. 36-38
———, Son of James I. of Aragon, i. 48
Ambresbury, Dambert, Prioress of, i. 62
———, Sibilla de Montacute, Prioress of, iii. 87
———, FLORENCE BONNEWE, PRIORESS OF, iii. 87
———, Joan Darrell, Prioress of, iii. 87
Anglesea, John Barton, Prior of, i. 207
———, William Sedgwick, Prior of, i. 207
Angus, Archibald Douglas, Earl of, i. 165, 209, 217, 219, 223, 226, 227, 229, 230, 236, 245-251, 255, 323-328, 339, 340, 345-347, 349-351, 353-357, 359-364, 367, 369-371; ii. 5-8, 283-285, 339; iii. 209, 309
ANNABELLA, WIFE OF ROBERT III. OF SCOTLAND, i. 67
Anne Neville, wife of Richard III., i. 82, 100
—— BOLEYN, WIFE OF HENRY VIII., ii. 14, 45, 48, 74, 186-192
—— ———, ii. 30, 77, 90, 97, 98, 100, 121, 133, 185, 186, 193-195, 205, 232, 246, 285, 311, 312, 318, 319, 363, 364, 373; iii. 11, 110
—— OF CLEVES, WIFE OF HENRY VIII., iii. 160
—— ———, ii. 294, 357; iii. 3, 142, 144, 146-150, 153

Arblast, James, i. 95
Arbroath, David Beatoun, Abbot of, ii. 332
Argentes, Roesia de, i. 41
Argyle, Colin Campbell, Earl of, 273, 276, 287, 302, 361
Arran, James Hamilton, Earl of, i. 166, 219, 223, 238, 287, 288, 302, 339, 343, 346, 348, 353, 356
Arthur, Prince of Wales, son of Henry VII., i. 115, 121, 122, 124
Arundel, Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of, i. 79-81
———, Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of, i. 137
———, William Fitz-Alan, Earl of, ii. 72, 346, 347
———, Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of, ii. 73, 307, 341, 347, 348; iii. 268, 276, 278, 279
———, Jane, iii. 24
———, Sir John, of Lanherne, i. 312 ; ii. 89
———, John of Trerise, ii. 89
Ascuycia, John de, i. 128
Ashley, Catherine, iii. 220
Audelay, Margaret, Lady, ii. 269
———, Thomas, Lord Chancellor, iii. 51, 67, 105, 106, 108, 299
Awgeyr, Marks, ii. 164
Ayala, Pedro de, i. 138
Aylesbury, George, ii. 269, 270
Aymeria, Monsieur de, i. 126

Badcomb, John, ii. 138
Baffurth, Thomas, iii. 101
Bailiol, John de, i. 37
Bainton, Sir Edward, ii. 187 ; iii. 118
———, Mary, ii. 246
Baker, John, ii. 226
———, Richard, iii. 91
Baldwin, son of King Stephen, i. 11
Banister, Lady, iii. 127-129
Bannister, Sir Humphrey, i. 244
Barking, Christina de Boscham, Abbess of, i. 41
———, Matilda de Leveland, Abbess of, i. 41
———, Matilda, Prioress of, i. 39
Barlow, John, ii. 210
———, William, ii. 130, 133, *vide* St. David's
Barneys, Anne, ii. 263
Barry, Anne, ii. 139
Barton, Elizabeth, Holy Maid of Kent, ii 96-101, 290
———, Robin, Comptroller to James V. of Scotland, i. 232, 237, 254
Basset, Anne, ii. 294, 296 ; iii. 21, 147, 148, 151
———, ———, ii. 76, 91, 300, 311-316 ; iii. 125, 142
———, Catherine, iii. 116, 145
———, ———, ii. 76, 311-316 ; iii. 27, 28, 58, 115, 119, 120, 142, 150, 152
———, Elizabeth, Lady, ii. 76
———, Lady Frances, iii. 57, 60
———, ———, iii. 145, *vide* Plantagenet
———, George, ii. 76, 214
———, Jane, Lady, ii. 76

Basset, Jane, ii. 137-150
———, ——, ii. 76 ; iii. 41
———, James, ii. 76, 296, 298 ; iii. 23
———, Sir John, of Umberleigh, ii. 76, 77 ; iii. 35, 41, 50
———, John, ii. 76 ; iii. 25, 26, 39, 40, 51, 57-61, 137, 138
———, John, i. 307, 308
———, Mary, ii. 297-305 ; iii. 25-30
———, ——, ii. 76, 294 ; iii. 139, 141
———, Philippa, ii. 76, 147 ; iii. 27, 59, 61, 62, 139, 141
———, Thomasine, ii. 76, 137, 139, 143-145 ; iii. 41
Bassett, Giles, ii. 65
Bath, Robert Burnell, Bishop of, i. 49
Bavalen, Joanna de, i. 73
Bavaria, Frederic of, Count Palatine, iii. 130, 131, 135, 137
———, Philip, Duke of, iii. 89, 154
Bearn, Gaston VII. Viscount of, i. 47, 48
Beatoun, John, ii. 18
Beauchamp, John de, i. 26
Beaumont, Lady Alice, i. 75
————, John, Viscount, i. 97
————, William, Viscount, ii. 22, 23
Becket, Mary à, i. 40
Bedford, John Plantagenet, Duke of, i. 89
Bedham, Stephen, ii. 214
Bedyll, Thomas, ii. 289
Benet, Dr., ii. 35
Bengham, William, ii. 41
Bere, John, ii. 147
Berengaria, Queen of Richard I., i. 30, 33
Berkeley, Anne, Lady, ii. 209 ; iii. 74
————, ——, ——, iii. 79
————, Thomas, Lord, ii. 209
————, Henry, Lord, ii. 210
Berners, John Bourchier, ? Lord, ii. 85
Bill, Dr., iii. 218
Bindon, Thomas Howard, Viscount, i. 337
Blois, Adela, Countess of, i. 7
——, Stephen, Earl of, i. 7, 8
——, Theobald, Earl of, i 7, 8
Blount, Catherine, Lady, ii. 102, 167
———, Sir John, ii 103
———, George, ii. 167, 168
Bocking, Dr., ii. 97
Body, William, ii. 239
Boleyn, Lady Mary, vide Stafford
Bonaventure, Friar observant, i. 231
Bond, Sir John, ii. 139-146, 148-150
Booth, Lawrence, i. 97
Borthwick, William Lord, i. 294, 299
Boser, Lady, ii. 81
Bothwell, Francis, i. 16
Boulogne, Mary of Blois, Countess of, i. 11
————, Eustace of Blois, Earl of, i. 11

Boulogne, William of Blois, Earl of, i. 12
———, Matthew of Flanders, Earl of, i. 12
Bours, M. de, ii. 295, 301
———, Mad. de, ii. 295, 298, 299, 301, 303, 304 ; iii. 25, 26, 28, 29
Brandon, Sir Thomas, ii. 159
Bray, Sir Reynold, ii. 155
Bremelcomb, Joan, ii. 145, 146
Bretagne, Conan, Duke of, i. 73
———, Geoffry, Plantagenet, Duke of, i. 16
———, Arthur, Duke of, i. 16, 24
———, Eleanora, Titular Duchess of, i. 24
———, Alice, Duchess of, i. 25
———, John V., Duke of, i. 70, 71, 72
———, Joanna, Duchess of, vide Joanna, wife of Henry IV.
Brewton, John Elye, Abbot of, ii. 86
Brian, Sir Francis, ii. 312 ; iii. 30, 56, 110
——, Margaret, Lady, ii. 305 ; iii. 67, 112
——, ———, ——, ii. 245, 255 ; iii. 110
Bridgewater, Henry Daubeney, 1st Earl, ii. 120, 121, 137 ; iii, 38, 41, 48, 50, 51, 136-138
Brosyard, Margery Calthorpe, Abbess of, ii. 49
Broughton, Sir John, of Tudington, ii. 29 ; iii, 4.
Brown, George, iii. 41
Browne, Sir Anthony, iii. 200
Browning, Bridget, iii. 86
Bruss, Andrew, ii. 281, 282
Bryant, Simon, i. 114
Bryvel, Sir Giles, i. 311, 312
Buckingham, Edward, Duke of, i. 337, 361, 370
Bukerel, Andrew, i. 25
Bulbeck, Lord, ii. 23
———, Dorothy, Lady, ii. 23
Bulmer, Sir William, i. 305
Bulstrode, Richard, i. 99
Burgh, Elizabeth de, i. 61
Burnell, Robert, Lord Chancellor, i. 46
Butler, Lady Isabella, i. 98
———, James, iii. 155
Butts, Dr. William, ii. 245 ; iii. 5, 154

Caius, John, ii. 26, 27
Calabria, Duke of, i. 124-6
Calthorp, Lady, iii. 236
Camudio, Martin Sanchez de, i. 127, 153
Canterbury, Lanfranc, Archbishop of, i. 2
———, Anselm, Archbishop of, i. 1, 4, 5, 6
———, Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of, i. 9, 10
———, William Warham, Archbishop of, i. 136
———, Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of, ii. 294, 341, 342 ; iii. 203, 239, 242
Cantley, John, i. 258, 289, 292, 293, 298, 299, 305
Carden, Sir William, ii. 218
Carew, Sir Gavin, ii. 161

Carew, Sir Nicholas, iii. 110, 111
———, Elizabeth, Lady, iii. 110
———, ———————, iii. 113, 114
———, Lady, ii. 255 ; iii. 126
Carey, Sir Henry, ii. 194
———, William, ii. 194
Carr, David, ii. 127
——, Mark, ii. 127
Cassilis, Gilbert Kennedy, Earl of, i. 273, 294, 299
Catalina, Infanta of Castile, i. 87
Catesby, Joyce, Prioress of, ii. 184
Catherine, wife of Henry V., i. 99
Catherine of Aragon, wife of Henry VIII., i. 120-165, 207, 238, 260 ; ii. 197, 201
———————, i. 86, 115, 231, 313 ; ii. 14, 15, 33, 46, 48, 186, 207-209, 255
——— Howard, wife of Henry VIII., ii. 27, 120, 290, 294, 377 ; iii. 153
——— Parr, wife of Henry VIII., iii. 171-176, 180
——— ——, iii. 153, 168, 176, 177, 191, 193
——— of Lancaster, wife of Henry III. of Castile, i. 85
Cavendish, George, iii. 94, 273
Cawarden, Sir Thomas, iii. 162
Cawse, Walter, ii. 147
Cecil, William (Lord Burleigh), iii. 220, 240, 245-254, 260
——, Mildred (Lady), iii. 245, 253, 260
Celestine III., Pope, i. 13
Cerisay, Nicolas de, i. 177
Cerison, John, ii. 4
Chaird, Clement, ii. 345
Chandos, John Bruges, Lord, iii. 282
Charles V., Emperor of Germany, i. 143, 169, 170, 238 ; ii. 201-203 ; iii. 11, 258, 326, 327
———, of Anjou, King of Sicily, i. 50, 51, 59
———, son of Charles, King of Sicily, i. 50, 51
Chartres, Geoffry, Bishop of, i. 8
Chaucer, Geoffry, i. 109
Cheke, Sir John, iii. 232
Cheney, Sir Thomas, ii. 29, 30
———, Agnes, iii. 199
Cholmley, William, iii. 100
Clarell, John, i. 47
Clarence, George Plantagenet, Duke of, i. 100, 101 ; iii. 91
———, Isabel Neville, Duchess of, i. 100
Claude, wife of Francis I. of France, i. 177, 189, 238
Clement VII., Pope, ii. 9
Clement, Sir Richard, ii. 345 ; iii. 107
Cleves, John the Pacific, Duke of, iii. 163
Clinton, Sir Nicholas, iii. 44
———, Jane, Lady, iii. 44
———, ———————, iii. 116, 126, 127, 129, 145
Cobham, John Brooke, Lord, iii. 207
Coffin, Sir William, ii. 63

Coffin, Margaret, Lady, ii. 63
Colas, Hierome, iii. 255
Coldstream, Prioress of, i. 256, 257, 259, 295
Colly, Anthony, ii. 236
Compton, Sir William, i. 306
Comyn, Lady Margaret, i. 75
Constable, Sir Marmaduke, iii. 101
Conway, Joanna, i. 107
Conyers, Christopher, Lord, iii. 100-103
———, Anne, Lady, iii. 100, 103
———, John, Lord, iii. 100, 101
———, Elizabeth, iii. 100
———, Leonard, iii. 100
———, Mary, iii. 100
Cornwall, (in Bretagne), Bishop of, i. 27
————, Richard Plantagenet, Earl of, i. 36
Cossyn, Nicholas, ii. 93
Costentin, Agnes, i. 41
Cotton, William, i. 97
Courteney, Lawrence, ii. 83
Crayer, Philip, iii. 60, 61
Creke, Joanna, ii. 267
Cressevill, Sir Richard de, i, 65
Crokston, Thomas, ii. 113
Crome, Dr. Edward, ii. 188
Cromer, Dr., ii. 287
Cromwell, Ralph, i. 90
————, Thomas, Lord, ii. 34, 36, 61, 88-91, 151-153, 252, 256, 286, 301, 341 ; iii. 35, 39, 40, 42, 46-48, 51-54, 56, 75, 134-136, 154, 158, 159, 206, letters to ii. 1, 49-60, 65-74, 75, 79, 82, 85, 92, 102-124, 133, 154-186, 190, 207, 209, 218-226, 232-249, 250, 260, 263-275, 288-293, 317-322, 336, 343-349, 353-378 ; iii. 1-16, 63-91, 96-114, 157
————, Gregory, Lord, ii. 57-60, 182, 355, 357 ; iii. 65, 71, 159, 160, 260, 261
————, Elizabeth Lady, iii. 159, 260. *vide* Ughtred
————, Henry Lord, ii. 357, 358
————, Thomas, ii. 357, 358.
————, Richard, ii. 150, 223 ; iii. 100
Cuer, Janina de, i. 160
Cuffold, Dr., ii. 139
Culpeper, Thomas, ii. 228
Cumberland, Henry Clifford, Earl of, ii. 173, 174 ; iii. 102
————, Henry Clifford, Earl of, iii. 269
————, Anne, Countess of, iii. 269, 271
Cundi, John de, i. 25
Curven, Lady, ii. 126

Dacres, Lady Isabella, i. 98
———, Thomas, Lord, i. 208, 209, 212, 216-218, 221, 225, 226, 229, 252, 255, 256, 274, 340 ; ii. 5, 124, 125 ; iii. 100, letters to, i. 214, 232, 236, 245, 314, 319.
———, William, Lord, ii. 124 ; iii. 100, 101, 270

Dacres, Lady Elizabeth, ii. 124 ; iii. 270, 272,
———, Dorothy, ii. 127
———, Elizabeth, ii. 125, 127
———, Sir Christopher, ii. 126
Damplip, Adam, iii. 138, 139
Darcy, Thomas Lord, i. 175, 176 ; ii. 350
———, Edith Neville, Lady, ii. 350
———, Dousabella, Lady, ii. 350
———, Sir Arthur, ii. 355
———, Sir George, ii. 350
Darell, Lady, ii. 203
Darnell, Jagnes, i. 335
Darnley, Henry Lord, iii 210
Dartford, Elizabeth Cressener, Prioress of, ii. 154, 265
————, Joanna Vane, Prioress of, iii. 85
Dassonville, Dr., iii. 316
Daubeney, Giles, Lord, ii. 137 ; iii. 41, 50
————, Henry, Lord, *vide* Bridgewater, Earl of
————, Lady Catherine, ii. 119
Davis, Dr., iii. 240
Davy, Edward, i. 110
——, John, ii. 141-145
Delaware, Thomas West, Lord, iii. 82-84
————, Elizabeth, Lady, iii. 82
Denton, Dr., i. 181, 193, 194
Denys, Hugh, ii. 155
———, Roger, ii. 77
Derby, Countess of, ii. 77
———, Edward Stanley, Earl of, Lord Privy Seal, iii. 290
Descars, François, i. 175
Devon, Catherine Plantagenet, Countess of, ii. 242
———, Edward Courtenay, Earl of, ii. 86 ; iii. 268, 301-309
Digby, Henry, iii. 170
Dingley, Sir Thomas, ii. 193 ; iii. 93
Dod, Randal, ii. 255
Dolbyn, Hugh, i. 110
Dolphine, Richard, ii. 22, 23
Dorset, Cecilia, Marchioness, ii. 1
————————————, iii. 78, 107
Dorset, Thomas Grey, Marquis, i. 175, 257, 261, 290 ; ii. 71, 104, 107, 171, 343 ; iii. 77, 104
———, Margaret, Marchioness, ii. 71, 104, 105, 170, 341, 343 ; iii. 104-110
————————————, ii. 346, 349
———, Henry Grey, Marquis, *vide* Suffolk, Duke of
———, Frances Brandon, Marchioness, *vide* Suffolk, Duchess of
Douglas, Archibald Douglas, the Grim Earl of, i. 68
————, Lady Elizabeth, i. 75
————, Gavin, *vide* Dunkeld, Bishop of
————, George, iii. 211
————, Lady Margaret, ii. 292 ; *vide* Lenox, Countess of
————, ————————, i. 218, 283-288, 291
————, William, i. 341

Drumlanrig, Sir James Douglas, Lord of, iii. 212
Drummond, John, Lord of, i. 215, 216
Drury, Sir Robert, i. 331
Dudley, Elizabeth Lady, ii. 217 ; iii. 34
———, John, Lord, iii. 77, 78
———, Lady Cecil, iii. 77
———————, ii. 1
———, Edward, iii. 74-76, 79, 80
———, Sir John, *vide* Northumberland, Duke of
———, Lord Guildford, iii. 275, 278, 279
———, Lady Jane, *vide* Gray
Dunkeld, Gavin Douglas, Bishop of, i. 168, 209, 210, 215, 230, 245, 250, 348
Durham, Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of, iii. 183, 300
Dymmock, Sir Robert, ii. 155
Dynevor, Lords, ii. 120

Edgcombe, Sir Richard, iii. 287
Edington, Sir John de, i. 65
Edmund, son of Edward I, i. 61
Edward I. of England, i. 36, 47, 48, 50, 51, 55, 58, 9
———, II., i. 60
———, IV., i. 96, 101 ; iii. 91
————, Bastard of, i. 119
———, VI, ii. 314, 315, 336, 341-343, ; iii. 14, 15, 47, 66-68, 89, 112, 162, 163, 169, 174, 203, 205, 208, 209, 244, 258, 263, 264, 275, 276. Letters to, 212, 221-235, 256, 259
———, Prince of Wales, son of Henry VI., i. 82, 96, 97, 99
Ege, John, i. 311
Egmont, Sieur de, iii. 291
Eldmer, John, ii. 191, 192
Eleanora, Wife of Henry II., i. 13
————, Wife of Henry III., i. 36, 50, 58, 59
————————, i. 34, 52, 61
————, Wife of Edward I., i. 46
————————, i. 36, 53
————, de Montfort, Princess of Wales, i. 51, 55
Eleulf, Monk of Winchester, i. 2
Elizabeth, Wife of Edward IV., i. 110
————————, ii. 61
————————, Wife of Henry VII., i. 114
————————, Queen of England, iii. 176, 177, 191, 193, 218, 219, 221-235, 263, 279, 294, 297, 321, 326
————————, ii. 194, 244, 314; iii. 11-13, 47, 174, 199, 276, 277, 302
————————, Wife of Christian II. of Denmark, i. 239
Ellis, Dr, iii. 240
Ely, Richard Redman, Bishop of, i. 116, 119
——, Nicholas West, Bishop of, i. 186, 202
English, Sir James, i. 209, 211
Eric, son of Gustavus Vasa of Sweden, iii. 321
Erskine, John, 4th Lord, i. 294
Espine, Geoffry, i. 27

Essex, Earl of, ii. 112, 242
Etampes, Madame d', iii. 202
Ether, John, ii. 4, 5
Eu, Charles de Cleves, Earl of, i. 29
Eure, William, Lord, iii. 316
Exeter, John Voysey, Bishop of, ii. 31
———, Anne Plantagenet, Duchess of, i. 105
———, Henry Courtnay, Marquis of, ii. 98, 100, 101 ; iii. 82, 94, 110
———, GERTRUDE, MARCHIONESS OF, ii. 96 ; iii. 301-309
———, ii. 203 ; iii. 93
Eyres, Nicholas, iii. 131, 133, 152

Faringdon, John, i. 91
Farmer, Sir William, iii. 204
Favences, Sister Anthoinette de, ii. 229
Ferdinand II. of Aragon, i. 114, 120-162
Fernihurst, Sir Andrew Ker, Lord, ii. 127
FITZALAN, LADY CATHERINE, ii. 346, 348
———, ii. 72, 73, 105
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward, ii. 317, 318
———, Lady Eleonora, *vide* O'Donel
Fitz Simon, William, i. 43, 45
Fitz Vryan, Rice ap Griffith, ii. 120
Fitzwalter, Lady, ii. 77
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, ii. 226
Fitzwilliams, John, i. 110
Fleming, John, Lord, i. 167, 208, 273, 294, 295, 299
———, Lady, i. 295
———, Thomas, i. 84
Fleury, Hugh de, i. 10
Flogge, John, i. 98
Foix, Conte de, i. 146, 149, 154
——, CONSTANCE OF, WIFE OF HENRY OF GERMANY, i. 46, 47
Fontevraud, Abbess of, i, 58, 59
———, Eleonora of Bretagne, Abbess of, i. 61
Forest, Sir William, ii. 205
———, Dr. John, iii. 197
Fortescue, Sir Adrian, iii. 93
Fosten, John, iii. 81
Foster, Richard, i. 106
Francis I. of France, i. 173, 175, 177, 184, 189-192, 195, 196, 201, 213, 214, 237, 239, 265, 297, 298 ; ii. 78 ; iii. 13, 173, 202
Freestone, Richard, ii. 263, 264
Frowick, Henry, i. 307, 308
Fulford, Sir John, iii. 287

Gage, Sir John, ii. 159 ; iii. 139
Galloway, David Arnot, Bishop of, i. 273
Gamaches, M., ii. 298
Garnish, Sir Christopher, ii. 85
———, Lady, iii. 62, 145
Gates, Sir John, iii. 199, 279
Gatesden, Sir John de, i. 42, 43

Gattys, George, iii. 305
Gaunt, Sir Henry, ii. 160
Gayle, Francis, iii. 270
Geneva, Aymon, Count of, i. 48
Gentilman, John, i. 110
GEORGE, ELIZABETH, ii. 94
———, John, ii. 94
Germaine, Queen of Castile, i. 141
Giffard, John, i. 60
Glasgow, James Bethune, 1st Bishop of, i. 223
Gloucester and Worcester, John Hooper, Bishop of, iii. 283-285
GODSTOW, CATHERINE BULKELEY, ABBESS OF, iii. 69, 71, 72
Golde, Henry, i. 310
Gouzolles, M., i. 292, 293, 296, 345
Grandison, Sir Otho de, i. 49
Gray, Lord, iii. 99
——, Lady, iii. 126
Greinville, Gilbert de, i. 26
Grenville, Sir Thomas, ii. 76
———, Sir Roger, iii. 123
———, MARGARET, LADY, iii. 123
———, Sir Richard, iii. 125, 126
———, MAUD, LADY, iii. 125
———, Catherine, ii. 89
———, Jane, ii. 89
———, Philippa, ii. 88
Grey, Lady Isabella, i. 98
——, Henry, i. 110
——, Alice, i. 110
——, Lady Anne, ii. 210
——, Lady Margaret, ii. 1
——, Lord Leonard, ii. 2, 39, 61, 235-240 ; iii. 206
——, Lord Medley, ii. 73, 107, 172 ; iii. 106
——, Lord Thomas, ii. 344, 345 ; iii. 105
——, LADY JANE, iii. 197, 272
———, iii. 244
——, Sir John, ii. 61
GUILDFORD, JANE, LADY, ii. 158
———, i. 174
———, Sir Henry, ii. 159, 161, 163, 166
———, Mary, Lady, ii. 161, 163
———, Sir John, iii. 162
Gustavus Vasa, King of Sweden, iii. 321
Gwent, Dr., ii. 185, 186

Haderington, William, i. 265, 268-270
Hall, Francis, iii. 45, 119, 140, 141
——, Ursula, iii. 45, 140
Hals, William, i. 345, 349
Hamilton, Sir James, i. 246, 250
Hampton, George, i. 241
Hare, Ralph, iii. 138
Harper, Sir George, iii. 162

Harrison, John, ii. 214
Hastings, William, ii. 28
Hatfield, Richard Stondon, prior of, ii. 113
Haye, Alicia de la, i. 34, 35
Heneage, Thomas, i. 335, ii. 30, 43, 46, 173, iii. 42
Henry I. of England, i. 1, 2, 4
——— II., i. 9-13
——— ———, Maud, natural daughter of, i. 40
——— III., i. 24, 28, 32, 33, 35, 36, 39, 43, 48, 52
——— IV., i. 63, 70, 72, 73, 75, 78, 82
——— V., i. 90, 99
——— VI., i. 92, 95-99
——— VII., i. 101, 112, 115, 118, 122, 124, 125, 130-140, 142-150, 152, 250
——— VIII., i. 124, 125, 135, 136, 144, 150, 157-159, 163, 193-198, 214, 216, 218, 220-222, 226, 231-234, 236-258, 265-270, 275, 276, 279, 280, 282-286, 288-291, 298, 302-305, 313, 315-322, 329, 333, 338-342, 344, 346-352, 357-360, 369, 370, 372; ii. 6-8, 20, 22, 29, 30, 33, 34, 44, 46-48, 65-67, 72, 73, 77, 78, 123, 124, 127, 129, 133-136, 151, 152, 158, 162, 166, 174, 175, 177-181, 185, 186, 188, 193-195, 201, 202, 205-209, 217, 219, 224-226, 232-238, 240-248, 250-252, 255, 260-263, 269, 270, 288, 309, 312, 315, 318, 320-322, 329, 334-336, 351, 353, 355, 362, 365, 367-371, 373-378; iii. 3, 12, 13, 15, 16, 38-42, 47, 48, 51, 52-55, 63, 72, 73, 75, 82-84, 87, 88, 90, 95, 96, 99, 107, 109, 112-114, 130-134, 136-141, 146, 147-152, 154, 171, 172, 176, 177, 193, 202, 206, 299, 300; letters to, i. 165, 173, 176, 181-183, 187, 189, 199, 203, 208, 211, 222, 227, 271, 306, 322, 352, 363; ii. 4, 14, 16, 61, 96, 129, 249, 252, 255, 258, 276-288, 323, 330, 338, 341; iii. 18, 155, 159, 160, 165, 167, 173, 184
——— son of Henry II., i. 16
——— Plantagenet, son of Richard, King of the Romans, i. 48
——— II. of France, iii. 258
——— VI. of Germany, i. 13, 21
——— III. of Castile, i. 85
Hereford, John de Bohun, Earl of, i. 63
Heron, Sir John, ii. 155
Herrot, Rosa, ii. 280
Herrys, Richard, ii. 142
Hertford, Edward Seymour, Earl of, *vide* Somerset, Duke of
———, Felicia, iii. 121
Hide, Sir Walter de la, i. 45
Higden, Brian, ii. 173
Higham, Richard, iii. 174
Hills, Elizabeth, ii. 92
———, Richard, ii. 92, 93
Hoby, Sir Philip, iii. 199, 214
Holcroft, Thomas, ii. 130, 133
Holland, Elizabeth, ii. 224, 362, 371; iii. 201, 202
Home, John, ii. 127
Hoppar, Adam, i. 16
Howard, Lord Charles, ii. 294

Howard, Lord Edmund, iii. 43
———, Lord Thomas, ii. 285-287, 292-294
———, Lord William, ii. 134, 276-278
Howstoun, Peter, ii. 7
Huggard, Bridget, iii. 171
Hume, Lord of, i. 219
———, George, Lord, iii. 194, 197
———, Marion, Lady, iii. 194
———, Alexander, Lord, iii. 194-196
Hungerford, Walter, Lord, ii. 271-275
———, Susan, Lady, ii. 271
———, Alice, Lady, ii. 271
———, Elizabeth, Lady, ii. 271
Huntingdon, George Hastings, Earl of, iii. 164
———, Francis Hastings, Earl of, iii. 276
———, Anne, Countess of, ii. 223; iii. 164
Huntley, Earl of, i. 208, 223, 287, 320
Husee, Sir Henry, i. 92, 93
———, Constance, Lady, i. 92
———, John, ii. 80, 311-314; iii. 5, 21, 34, 35, 37, 42, 49, 58, 117, 118, 148, 150
Hussey, John, Lord, ii. 243, 244, 355, 366, 371; iii. 91, 99
———, Dr., iii. 309, 310
Hutton, David, ii. 188

Inglefield, William, ii. 58
Innocent III., Pope, i. 31
Irlam, Sir Alexander, ii. 112
Isabella, wife of King John, i. 28
———, wife of Edward II., i. 63
———, daughter of Alexander II. of Scotland, i. 25, 26
———, Queen of Castile, wife of Ferdinand II. of Aragon, i. 80, 114, 122, 125, 126, 129
———, infanta of Aragon, i. 132

James I. of Scotland, i. 68, 69
———, IV., i. 165, 219, 224, 317; iii. 215
———, V., i. 165, 168, 208, 209, 212-216, 219, 223, 226, 228, 233-235, 237, 246, 249, 253, 254, 264-281, 284, 285, 287-292, 294, 295, 297-305, 315, 317, 319-327, 341-345, 347, 349-352, 354-356, 358-363, 365-367, 369, 371, 372; ii. 5-9, 19, 127, 129-131, 133-136, 276-279, 281, 285, 287, 322-335, 339, 340: iii. 18, 19, 167, 168
———, son of James V., iii. 167
Jane Seymour, wife of Henry VIII., ii. 250, 254, 258, 259, 262, 301, 305, 309, 312-315, 342; iii. 17, 117
Jedward, Henry, Friar, i. 247, 323
Jernegan, Sir Henry, iii. 320
Jerningham, Harry, iii. 142
Joachim, Friar, iii. 165, 166
Joanna, daughter of King John, i. 28, 30
———, wife of Henry IV., i. 70, 72, 89
Joanna, Queen of Castile, wife of Philip of Austria, i. 135-138, 150; iii. 4

Jobson, Sir Francis, iii. 58
John, King of England, i. 14, 16, 24, 25, 27-29, 31, 32
————————, Maud, natural daughter of, i. 40
—— I. of Castile, i. 66
—— II. of Castile, i. 86-88
—— I. of Portugal, i. 79
————————, Beatrix, natural daughter of, i. 79
Johnstone, Lord, ii. 128

Keys, Thomas, iii. 318
Kildare, Gerald Fitzgerald, 9th Earl of, i. 261-263 ; ii. 61-64, 235
————, Elizabeth, Countess of, i, 261 ; ii. 61, 63, 317 ; iii. 205
————————, ii. 1
————, Gerald Fitzgerald, 11th Earl of, ii. 61-63, 205
————, Mabel, Countess of, iii. 206
King, Dr., iii. 203, 205
Kingston, Sir William, ii. 23, 31, 159 ; iii. 17, 118
————, Mary, Lady, iii. 17, 142, 154
————————, ii. 23, 159
Knight, Vincent, i. 182
Knollys, Sir Henry, ii. 194 ; iii. 279
————, Catherine, Lady, ii. 194 ; iii. 279
Knyvett, Sir Edmund, iii. 239, 243, 244
Kynnesley, John de, i. 89
————, Joanna, i. 88

Laborne, William, iii. 91
Lancaster, John of Gaunt, Duke of, i. 66, 78, 82, 89
————, Blanche, Duchess of, i. 75
————, Constance, Duchess of, i. 66
————, Catherine, Duchess of, *vide* Swinford
————, Elizabeth of, i. 78
Landa, Richard de, i. 26
Langley, Friar, i. 199, 201
Latimer, John Neville, Lord, iii. 312-314
————, Lady Lucy, iii. 312-314
Laurence, Archdeacon, i. 11
Lee, Sir John à, ii. 273
——, Sir Robert, iii. 157, 158
——, Lettice, Lady, iii. 157
——, Anthony, iii. 157
Leigh, Doctor, ii. 156
Lenox, John, Earl of, i. 288 ; ii. 7-9
————, Matthew, Earl of, iii. 209-211, 309, 310, 323
————, Margaret Douglas, Countess of, iii. 209 ; *vide* Douglas, Margaret
————————, iii. 309, 310, 323
Leo X., Pope, i. 216, 219
Lichfield and Coventry, Rowland Lee, Bishop of, ii. 114
Liege, Bishop of, i. 21
Lincoln, Robert Grostete, Bishop of, i. 52
————, George Heneage, Dean of, ii. 44
————, John de la Pole, Earl of, i. 109

Lisieux, Arnulph, Bishop of, i. 10
Lisle, Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount, ii. 77-79, 82, 84-86, 213, 217, 227-229, 296-298, 300-302, 304-310, 358 ; iii. 22, 25-28, 30, 45, 48, 58, 116, 123, 125, 127, 128, 142, 145, 146, 148 ; letters to, ii. 87 ; iii. 32-44, 46-57, 91, 130-142
——, Honor, Viscountess, ii. 75, 79, 82, 85, 226-231, 311 ; iii. 30-44, 46-57, 119, 130-142
Lisle, Honor, Viscountess, ii. 217, 218, 358 ; iii. 5, 28 ; letters to, ii. 80, 88, 90, 137-150, 213-217, 294-311 ; iii. 21-26, 28, 44, 57, 60, 115, 121-129, 148
Little Marlow, Margaret Vernon, Prioress of, ii. 53, 60, 181, 183 ; *vide* Vernon Marg. and West Malling, Margaret, Prioress of
Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, i. 53-56
London, Erkenwald, Bishop of, i. 40
———, Foulk Basset, Bishop of, i. 41
———, John Stokesley, Bishop of, ii. 92, 289
———, Dr., iii. 72, 73
Longueville, Duke of, i. 163, 164, 172, 175, 177
Lorraine, Duchess of, iii. 304
Louis VII. of France, i. 11
——, XII. i., 118, 149, 169-179, 181, 184, 204 ; iii., 215
——, son of Emmanuel the Fortunate of Portugal, iii. 214-216
Lovel, Robert, i. 26
———, Francis, Lord, i. 112, 113
———, Sir Francis, iii. 58
———, Thomas, iii. 58

Magdalen, wife of James V. of Scotland, ii. 279, 323, 324, 329, ; iii. 18
Magnus, Dr. Thomas, i. 217, 218, 220, 225, 229, 348, 352, 353, 357, 363, 364, 367, 368 ; ii. 5, 19
Mal, Estrail Pagan de, i. 27
Mallet, Francis, iii. 180, 181
Maltravers, Henry Lord ; *vide* Arundel, Earl of
————, Lady Catherine, ii. 73, 341, 347, 348
Man, Henry, ii. 97
Manners, Lady Catherine, iii. 118
Manuel, Manrique, i. 132
———, Elvira de, i. 132
March (in France), Hugh IX., Earl of, i. 29
————, Hugh X., Earl of, i. 28, 29
——— (in Scotland), George Dunbar, Earl of, i. 75-77
————, Christine, Countess of, i. 75
Margaret, wife of Edward I., i. 61
————, wife of Henry VI., i. 95
———— ————, i. 100
————, wife of James IV. of Scotland, i. 165, 208-238, 245-259, 264-305, 314-328, 338-372 ; ii. 5-10, 16-21, 129, 133, 276-278, 321-341 ; iii. 18, 19, 165, 167
———— ————, ii. 158, 285 ; iii. 215
————, wife of Louis IX. of France, i. 51
Mary I. Queen of England, ii. 31, 65, 242-254, 255-262, 320 ; iii 11-16, 200, 212, 256-260, 284-293, 311-321, 323, 324

Mary I., Queen of England, i. 238, 239, 307, 313; ii. 22, 80, 176, 194, 201, 203-207, 254, 255, 301, 314, 372; iii. 17, 47, 91-93, 95, 153, 174, 180, 193, 263, 267, 268, 272, 294, 295, 300-302, 304, 308, 309, 321
———, DAUGHTER OF EDWARD I., i. 60
———, TUDOR, WIFE OF LOUIS XII. OF FRANCE, i. 169-206, 240-245; ii. 87.
———, i. 136, 137, 158, 210, 246, 310; iii. 215
———, WIFE OF JAMES V. OF SCOTLAND, iii. 309
———, iii. 18, 19, 167, 173, 196, 316
———, QUEEN OF SCOTLAND, iii. 281
———, i. 165; iii. 209
MATILDA, WIFE OF HENRY I., i. 1, 4
———, WIFE OF HENRY V. OF GERMANY, i. 9
Maunsell, Sir Rice, ii. 176-178
———, CECIL, LADY, ii. 176
Maxwell, Lord, i. 343; ii. 129
Membrilla, de la Fuensalida, i. 160
Menvill, Ninian, iii. 183
Merrill, Dr., iii. 240
Methven, Henry Stewart, Lord, i. 353, 363; ii. 5, 134, 323, 325, 326, 331, 334, 335, 338-340; iii. 167
Michele, Dr., ii. 245
Milan, Christienne, Duchess of, iii. 51
Minshaw, William, iii. 34
———. Mrs., iii. 34
Montague, Henry de la Pole, Lord, ii. 311; iii. 82
———, Margaret, Lady, iii. 76
———, Serjeant, ii. 210
Monteagle, Thomas Stanley, Lord, i. 337
Montfort, Simon, Earl of, i. 51, 52
———, Eleanora, Countess of, i. 52
———, Simon de, i. 48
———, Guy de, i. 48
———, Amabric de, i. 53, 55-57
More, Sir Thomas, ii. 119-122, 178-180
——, ALICE, LADY, ii. 178
——, Christopher, ii. 81
Moreton, Sir John, iii. 299
Morgen, Hugh, i. 312
Morris, Sir Christopher, iii. 35-37, 130
———, Lady, iii. 130
———, Margery, ii. 76
Mortaigne, Edmund Beaufort, Earl of, i. 90
Mountjoy, Charles Blount, Lord, ii. 203
———, Dorothy, Lady, ii. 1, 2
Mowbray, Lady Anne, i. 82
Murray, James Stewart, Earl of, i. 294, 295, 299
———, John, ii. 127
Musard, Ralph, i. 26
Musgrave, Sir William, ii. 128
———, Richard of, ii. 322, 327, 328
Mutton, Catherine, ii. 214

Nantes, Bishop of, i. 27
Naples, Frederick, King of, i. 124, 125
Neavenson, Dr., iii. 240
Nele, John, iii. 33, 37
Nelmes, Thomas, i. 110
NEVILLE, LADY HAVISIA DE, i. 42
———, Sir Hugh de, i. 42
———, Joanna de, i. 45
———, Margaret de, i. 60
———, Lady Dorothy, iii. 164
———, Catherine, iii. 312-314
———, Dorothy, iii. 312
———, Lucy, iii. 312
———, Sir Edward, ii. 162, 163
———, Sir Thomas, ii. 151
———, Sir William, iii. 190
NEWHOUSE, ELIZABETH, ii. 3
Nicolas, Oates, ii. 344
Nicolas, of Rouen, i. 9
Norfolk, John Mowbray, Duke of, i. 82
———, Catherine, Duchess of, i. 82
———, Thomas Howard, 2nd Duke, i. 173-175, 310-312
———, Elizabeth, Duchess of, i. 173
———, AGNES, DUCHESS OF, ii. 26
———, i. 310; ii. 113; iii. 97
———, Thomas Howard, 3rd Duke of, i. 174, 252, 274, 292, 314-317, 320, 321, 324, 327, 329, 333, 337, 338; ii. 10, 18, 29, 102, 169, 196, 218-221, 223-226, 294, 359-378; iii. 96-99, 164, 182, 183, 201, 202, 299; letters to, i. 256, 258, 264, 275, 277, 280, 282, 288, 293, 298, 338, 341, 345, 349; ii. 12, 329, 333
———, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF, i. 336; ii. 218-226, 358-372; iii. 96, 163, 189
———, i. 329; iii. 182, 183
Normandy, Robert, Duke of, i. 7
Northampton, Willm. Parr, Marquis of, iii. 276
———, Elizabeth Cobham, Marchioness of, iii. 276
Northumberland, Henry Percy, 17th Earl, ii. 172, 173; iii. 299
———, CATHERINE, COUNTESS OF, ii. 172
———, Henry Percy, 18th Earl, iii. 299, 300
———, Mary, Countess of, iii. 298
———, John Dudley, Duke of, ii. 77, 213; iii. 35, 58, 77, 218, 246, 251, 263, 275, 276
———, Jane Guilford, Duchess of, iii. 275, 276, 278, 279
Norwich, Pandulph, Bishop of, i. 29

O'Donel, Manus, Lord, iii. 184, 206
———, LADY ELEANORA, iii. 184
———, iii. 205, 206
Orell, Lady, ii. 54, 55
Orivall, Peter de, i. 26
Orleans, Duke of, iii. 13
Ormond, Piers Butler, 8th Earl of, i. 261-263; iii. 155, 156
———, MARGARET, COUNTESS OF iii. 155

Ostia, Bishop of, i. 21
Otterbourn, Adam, ii. 321, 327
Oxford, John de Vere, 12th Earl of, i. 94
———, Elizabeth, Countess of, i. 94
———, John de Vere, 13th Earl of, i. 112, 330 ; ii. 22
———, Margaret, Countess of, i. 112
———, Elizabeth, Countess of, ii. 21, 25, 169
———, John de Vere, 14th Earl of, i. 329-336 ; ii. 10, 67, 112
———, Anne, Countess of, i. 329-336 ; ii. 10-14, 67, 112-119
———, John de Vere, 15th Earl of, i. 329, 333, 336; ii. 10, 11, 23, 169, 242, 373
Owen, William, iii. 64
——, Anne, iii. 64
——, John, iii. 64, 65
——, Dr., iii. 73
Owghters, John, iii. 131
Oysel, Sieur de, iii. 281

Page, Lady, iii. 121
Paget, Sir William, iii. 210, 214
Palsgrave, John, i. 180, 202
Pasphal II, Pope, i. 4
Paslewe, Elizabeth, ii. 139
Paston, Sir John, i. 94, 109, 112
———, Sir William, iii. 168, 170
———, Chatworth, iii. 170
———, Clement, iii. 170
———, Elizabeth, iii. 170
———, John, iii. 170
Paulet, Sir William, ii. 243
Pembroke, William Herbert, Earl of, iii. 276, 278, 279, 311
Penison, Sir William, ii. 158, 159
Penne Sybyl, iii. 66
Percy, Sir Henry Hotspur, i. 76, 77
———, Robin, i. 316
Persona, Walter de, i. 32, 33
Philip II., of France, i. 32
—— of Austria, King of Castile, i. 136, 138, 143 ; iii. 4
—— II., of Spain, iii. 285, 286, 288, 290, 294, 297, 308, 311, 316, 319, 326
Philippa, wife of Edward III., i. 65
Philippa, of Lancaster, Queen of Portugal, i. 78
Philipps, Thomas, iii. 93
Phillip, Sir Davy, ii. 267
Phillips, Richard, ii. 73
Pickering, Lady, ii. 174
———, Nicholas, iii. 137
Place, George, iii. 101
Plantagenet, Lady Anne; *vide* Sion, Anne, Prioress of
————, Lady Catherine, i. 105
————, Lord Humphrey, i. 105
————, Lord William, i. 105
————, Lady Bridget, ii. 77, 213-218 ; iii. 57

Plantagenet, Lady Elizabeth, ii. 77, 213 ; iii. 57, 58
————, Lady Frances, ii. 77, 147 ; iii. 25, 27, 28, 57 ; *vide* Basset.
Pointz, Sir Anthony, ii. 159
Pole, Edmond de la, i. 109
——, Richard de la, i. 109, 285
——, Reginald, Cardinal, ii. 32, 204 ; iii. 92, 93, 139, 206, 297
——, Henry, iii. 94
Pollard, Sir Hugh, iii, 285
Pope, Sir Thomas, iii. 321, 322
Popley, William, ii. 65, 226
Poule, Eudo de, i. 27
Poulet, George, ii. 226
Power, Robert, ii. 190
Pownte, John, ii. 214
Puebla, Doctor de, i. 122, 130, 131, 134, 144
Puy, Bartholomew de, i. 29

Rainsforth, Sir John, ii. 11
Ratcliffe, Roger, i. 352, 353, 357
Reagh, M'Charty, iii. 184, 185
REDE, ANNE, LADY, i. 310
————, i. 309
——, Thomas, i. 311
Ree, Henry, ii. 335
Reignold, John, iii. 91
Renslee, Lady, iii. 126
Rich, Richard, ii. 205
Richard I. of England, i. 13-22, 31
——— II. i. 66, 67, 70, 72
——— III. i. 101, 109
Richards, Griffith, iii. 66
Riche, Hugh, ii. 98
RICHMOND, MARGARET BEAUFORT, COUNTESS OF, i. 116, 118
————, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of, i. 337, 368, 369 ; ii. 20, 39, 359, 360, 363, 364, 373
————, MARY, DUCHESS OF, ii, 373, 377 ; iii. 201, 204
————, ————, i. 337 ; ii. 223, 225, 294, 362-364, 368, 369, 371
Ringley, Sir Edward, iii. 127, 129, 134
——, JANE, LADY, iii. 127, 128
Risby, Father, ii. 98
Robert III, of Scotland, i. 67, 69
Robinson, Dr., iii. 323
Rocheford, George Boleyn, Viscount, ii. 196, 312
Rochester, John Fisher, Bishop of, iii. 205, 265 ; iii. 85
Rodolph of Hapsburgh, Emperor of Germany, i. 50, 51
Rogers, Edward, iii. 202
——, Richard, ii. 113
Roland, Nicholas, iii. 60, 61
Rolle, George, iii. 35
Roper, John, iii. 1, 2
——, JANE, iii. 1

Roper, Christopher, iii. 1, 2
——, Edward, iii. 1
——, William, iii. 1, 2
Ross, Lady Margaret, i. 98
Rothsay, David, Duke of, i, 67, 68
Rowney, Prioress of, i, 73
Rugy, Oliver de, i. 27
Russell, John, Lord, iii. 4-6, 38, 39
———, Anne, Lady, iii. 4
Rutherford, James, i. 258
Rutland, Thomas Manners, 1st Earl of, ii. 308, 316; iii. 116, 117, 119, 120, 146, 152, 170
———, Elinor, Countess of, ii. 308 ; iii. 115, 149, 168, 170
———, ———————, ii. 301, 311-314, 316 ; iii. 116, 120, 146, 152
Ryon, M. de. ii. 295
——, Mad. de, ii. 295, 303 ; iii. 23, 25

Sadler, Nicholas, ii. 58
———, Sir Ralph, ii. 323, 327, 330, 331, 333, 334, 338
Saint Albans, Robert Catton, Abbot of, ii. 267, 268
————, William East, Archdeacon of, iii. 98
—— Amand, Richard Beauchamp, Lord, i. 137
—— Andrews, Walter Trail, Archbishop of, i. 68
————, Andrew Foreman, Archbishop of, i. 223
————, James Beaton, Archbishop of, i. 341, 344, 361 ; ii. 6, 7-9
————, John Hepburn, Prior of, i. 167, 168
—— Audoen, Walter de, i. 26
—— Davids, William Barlow, Bishop of, ii. 276
—— Leger, Anthony, ii. 226
————, Sir John, iii. 287
—— Mary's, Chester, Nuns of, i. 34
————, Winchester, Elizabeth Shelley, Abbess of, ii. 213-217
————, York, William Thornton, Abbot of, ii. 191
Salazar, donna Maria, de, i. 126-128
Salerno, Bishop of, i. 21
Salisbury, Nicholas Shapton, bishop of, ii. 187
————, Margaret de la Pole, Countess of, i. 306, 309 ; iii. 91
————, ———————————, i. 100, 203 ; ii. 244, 311 ; iii. 153
Samora, John de, i. 87
Sampson, Adam, ii. 163, 165, 167
Sands, William, Lord, ii. 350
Savage, Anthony, i. 243
———, Susan, i. 243
Savoy, Margaret, Archduchess of, i. 143, 147, 170
Scales, Ismania, Lady of, i. 98
——, Thomas, i. 98
——, Roger de, ii. 118
Scarlet, Edward, ii. 307
Seymour, Sir Thomas, ii. 367

Seymour, Thomas, Lord Admiral, ii. 377 ; iii. 191, 197, 202, 219, 244
———, Lady Jane, iii. 199
———, ———, iii. 260, 262
———, Lady Margaret, iii. 199
———, ———, iii. 260, 262
Shaw, Sir John, ii. 155
Shelton, Anne, Lady, ii. 254
———, ii. 245
Shirley, Richard, i. 116
Shrewsbury, George Talbot, Earl of, ii. 63, 125, 299, 300
———, Francis Talbot, Earl of, iii. 182, 244, 267, 269, 271, 272, 292, 300, 312
———, Grace, Countess of, iii. 267, 269
———, ———, iii. 270
Sidney, Sir William, iii. 169
———, Lady Mary, iii. 275
———, William, iii. 66
Sinclair, Patrick, i. 274, 277, 279, 286, 290, 342
Sion, Anne Plantagenet, Prioress of, i. 105
——, Agnes Jordan, Abbess of, ii. 288
——, ———, ii. 34
Skeffington, Sir William, ii. 232-236, 240, 241 ; iii. 81, 82
———, Anne, Lady, ii. 232-241 ; iii. 80
Smith, Leonard, ii. 86
——, Agnes, ii. 289
——, John, iii. 33
——, Sir William, iii. 138
——, William, iii. 240-242
——, Sir Thomas, Secretary, iii. 201-204
Sokmas, William, ii. 301
Somer, John, iii. 325
Somerset, Edmund Beaufort, Duke of, i. 98
———, Charles, Duke of, i. 117
——, Edward Seymour, Duke of, ii. 286, 301 ; iii. 39, 41, 48, 50, 51, 119, 194, 199, 203, 205, 207, 208, 214, 218-220, 222, 239, 246-253, 260
———, Anne, Duchess of, iii. 39, 41, 119-121, 199
Somerville, John, i. 290
Somit, John, iii., 29
Southampton, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of, ii. 286, 355, 356 ; iii. 17, 130, 153, 160, 162, 175, 189, 190, 192, 237, 239, 243, 255
———, Jane, Countess of, iii. 255
Speke, Sir George, iii. 93
Stafford, Sir William, ii. 194-197
———, Lady Mary, ii. 193
———, ii. 74, 77
———, Henry, Lord, ii. 218 ; iii. 96-98, 189
———, Lady, iii. 190
———, Dorothy, iii. 190, 191
———, Susan, iii. 190
Standith, Christopher, i. 83
———, Margaret, i. 84
Stanley, Thomas, Lord, i. 119

Staynings, Elizabeth, ii. 88
————————, ii. 91, 317 ; iii. 22
————, Mr. ii. 88-91
Stekelne, Elizabeth, iii. 124
Stephen, King of England, i. 11, 12
Stockport, Alicia of, i. 34
Stoner, Sir William, i. 110
Stradling, Henry, ii. 110.
————, Thomas, ii. 110
————, Catherine, iii. 21
Strangways, Thomas, ii. 283, 284
Stratford, Nuns of, ii. 68, 70
————, Eleanora, Lady Storkey, Prioress of, ii. 68
————, Sibilla Kirke, Prioress of, ii. 69
Stutt, John, iii. 94
Suffolk, John de la Pole, Duke of, i. 105, 109
————, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Duchess of, i. 109
————————————————, i. 105
————, Charles Brandon, Duke of, i. 170, 173, 174, 184, 186, 190-192, 195-201, 203, 205, 206, 241, 244 ; ii. 13, 105-9, 210, 310 ; iii. 39, 40, 264
————, Mary Tudor, Duchess of ; *vide* Mary, wife of Louis XII. of France
————, Catherine, Duchess of, ii. 310 ; iii. 245-254
————————————, ii. 312 ; iii. 39, 40, 118
————, Henry Brandon, Duke of, iii. 246, 248, 253
————, Charles Brandon, Duke of, iii. 253
————, Henry Grey, Duke of, ii. 71-73, 105-107, 170, 171, 342, 346, 347 ; iii. 104-110, 198, 287
————, Frances, Duchess of, iii. 244
————————————, ii. 106-109, 342, 346 ; iii. 275, 276
Surrey, Anne Plantagenet, Countess of, ii. 218, 361
————, Henry, Earl of, i. 337 ; ii. 223, 225, 286 ; iii. 201, 202
————, Frances, Countess of, iii. 202
Sussex, Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of, ii. 242, 307, 308 ; iii. 23, 24, 39, 40, 139, 144
————, Mary, Countess of, ii. 306
————————————, ii. 301, 311 ; iii. 121-123, 139, 140, 144, 189
————, Henry Howard, Earl of, iii. 236, 237, 241-243, 289, 297
————, Anne, Countess of, iii. 236
Swift, Robert, iii. 300
Swinford, Lady Catherine, i. 78, 79, 82

Tailbois, Sir George, ii. 38-45
————, Elizabeth, Lady, ii. 38, 43
————, Sir Gilbert, ii. 38-45
————, Elizabeth, Lady, ii. 39, 40, 43-45
————, William, ii. 41
Talbot, George, Lord, iii. 117, 269
————, Lady Gertrude, iii. 117, 269
————, Sir John, ii. 103
Tanfield, Robert, i. 97

Taylor, Doctor, iii. 240
Tempest, Thomas, iii. 183
Thorney, Robert Blythe, Abbot of, ii. 117
Throckmorton, Sir George, ii. 193
Torborow, John, iii. 134
TREADWELL, ANNE, ii. 4
Trenchard, Sir Francis, iii. 4
Treves, Archbishop, i. 21
Tuck, John, iii. 320
Tuke, Sir Brian, iii. 37, 52, 53
Tymwell, Serjeant, iii. 305
Tyrrel, Robert, ii. 115, 116

Umfranville, Sir Ingelram de, i. 44
Ughtred, Sir Anthony, ii. 353, 354
————, ELIZABETH, LADY, ii. 353, 358 ; *vide* Cromwell, Elizabeth

Vannes, Bishop of, i, 27
Vaux, Nicholas, Lord, ii. 159
Vere, Sir John de ; *vide* Oxford, John, 15th Earl
——, Lady Anne, ii. 23
Verner, William, i. 178, 179
VERNON, MARGARET, ii. 52, 53; *vide* Little Marlow, Margaret, Prioress of, and West Malling, Margaret, Prioress of
Vives, John Louis, ii. 201-203

Wall, Sir William, i. 119
Walley, Dr., ii. 36
———, William, ii. 113
Wallop, Sir John, ii. 29, 30, 301 ; iii. 143
———, ELIZABETH, LADY, iii, 143
————————, ii. 77
Walsh, Thomas, ii. 226
Walsingham, Sir Edmund. iii. 94
Wanters, John, iii. 138
Wantham, Joanna de, i. 41
Warham, Sir William, iii. 305, 306, 309
Warwick, Richard Neville,, Earl of, i. 82, 95, 96, 100
————, ANNE, COUNTESS OF, i. 100
————, Edward, Earl of, i. 100, 109
————, John Dudley, Earl of ; *vide* Northumberland, Duke of
Weddale, Prior of. ii. 126
Wellose, Ambrose, ii. 356
Wenlock, John, i. 98
Wentworth, Thomas, Lord, iii. 317
West, Doctor ; *vide* Ely, Bishop of
WEST MALLING, ELIZABETH REDE, ABBESS OF, ii. 150
————————, Margaret Vernon, Prioress of, ii. 153, 181 ; *vide* Vernon, Marg., and Little Marlow
Westminster, Thomas Thirlby, Bishop of, iii. 30
Westmoreland, Ralph Neville, Earl of, i. 82
————————, JOANNA BEAUFORT, COUNTESS OF, i. 82

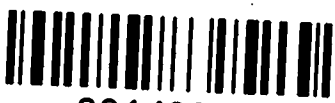
Westmoreland, Richard Neville, Earl of, i. 82
————————, Ralph Neville, Earl of, i. 336 ; ii. 218, 361 ; iii. 163, 169, 182, 183
————————, Catherine, Countess of, iii. 182
————————————————, i. 337
————————, Henry Neville, Earl of, iii. 169
————————, Jane, Countess of, iii. 169
Weston, Sir Richard, ii. 80, 81
————, Anne, Lady, ii. 80
Weyland, Margaret, i. 60
Weylond, Sir Thomas de, i. 40
Wharton, Thomas, Lord, iii. 311
Wheathell, Sir Richard, iii. 6-8 10, 11
————————, Elizabeth Lady, ii. 90 ; iii. 6. 9
————————————————, ii. 89
————————, Sir Robert, iii. 6-8, 10, 11
White, Alderman, iii. 307
Whitstone, Master, i. 118
Wickliffe, John, i. 90
Wilbram, Richard, ii. 65
William I. of England, i. 8, 40
Williams, John, i. 110 ; ii. 87
Williamson Adam, i. 168, 210
Willoughby d'Eresby, William, Lord, ii. 208, 310
————————————, Mary, Lady, ii. 207
————————————————, ii. 203, 310
————————, Sir John, ii. 72
————————, Sir Thomas, ii. 150, 151, 153
Wilton, Isabel Jordan, Abbess of, ii. 34
————, Cecil Bodenham, Abbess of, ii. 156
Wiltshire, Henry Stafford, Earl of, ii. 1, 2 ; iii. 77
————————, Thomas Boleyn, Earl of, ii. 193, 196
————————, Elizabeth, Countess of, ii. 193, 196 ; iii. 58
————————, Sir John, i. 80
Winchester, Sir Peter de Rupibus, Bishop of, i. 30
————————, Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of, iii. 30, 31
————————, William Paulet, Marquis of, Lord Treasurer, iii. 278, 296
Windsor, Sir Anthony, ii. 216-218 ; iii. 48, 49
Wingfield, Sir Robert, ii. 74
————————, Lady, ii. 74
————————, Sir Richard, i. 170, 186
————————, Humphrey, i. 244
Wolflete, William, i. 106
Wolsey, Cardinal, i. 171, 174, 183, 184, 203, 232, 234-236, 267, 313, 315, 324, 346, 348, 350, 363, 364 ; ii. 13, 19, 20, 43, 44, 49-53, 173, 174, 283, 284 ; letters to, i. 163, 180, 193, 195, 200, 219, 221, 226, 240, 242, 244, 252, 260, 261, 329, 332, 334, 336, 356 ; ii. 5, 10, 18, 21, 25, 26, 31, 34, 38, 45, 48
Worcester, Hugh Latimer, Bishop of, ii. 188
————————, Charles Somerset, Earl of, i. 171, 172
————————, Henry Somerset, Earl of, ii. 110, 111
————————, Elizabeth, Countess of, ii. 110, 318
Wotton, Edward, ii. 152

Wright, Dr. Roger, ii. 3
Wright, Margaret, ii. 4
———, Richard, ii. 3
———, Thomas, ii. 3
Wyat, Thomas, ii. 150
Wymbyshe, Thomas, ii. 39

York, Edward Lee, Archbishop of, iii. 6
——, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of, i. 82, 95
——, Cicely, Duchess of, i. 105, 106
———————————, i. 82, 107
Yssley, Anthony, ii. 166

Zouch, John, 9th Lord, i. 312, 313
——, Dorothy, Lady, i. 312-314
——, Susan, Lady, i. 312, 313
——, Mary, i. 312

THE END.


00140967

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 March, 2016